Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0363772 9

A History Of Jackson County, Ohio

Greene Co. Room 977 .1 Jacks
c.1
Williams, Daniel Webster,
1862-

A history of Jackson County,
Ohio : vol. 1. 1981.

A HISTORY

...OF...

JACKSON COUNTY, OHIO

...BY...

D. W. WILLIAMS

VOLUME I.

THE SCIOTO SALT SPRINGS

JACKSON, OHIO
1900

Greene County Room

This reprint sponsored by The Jackson County Chapter of The Ohio Genealogical Society, August, 1981.

Officers: Robert N. Wiseman - President
Ruth R. Hayth - Vice President
Alice M. Louderback - Secretary
Louise J. Hankey - Treasurer

Marilyn Adams
Mildred Bangert
Virginia Bones
Paulette Brandley
John Brunton
Anita Chesnut
Neva Clark
James Clatworthy
Douglas Davis
Eleanor Essman
Sandy Fackler
Orris Frazee
George Frazee
Mrs. George Frazee
Robert Good
James A.M. Hanna
Robert Hayth
Ann Hinton
Frances Hixon
Dorothy Jones
Edwin F. Jones
Margaret Kelly
Laura King
Mildred Landrum
Maxine Marshall
Clyde Massie
Donna McCain
Paul Mercer
Chester Miller
Marilyn Moynihan
Laverne Paul
Larry Murphy
Wanda Poetker
Betty Owen
Katherine Queen
Linda Reed
Mayburt Riegel
Gwendolyn Risch
Audrey Sanson
Patricia Schlabach
Margaret Scott
Caryn Shoemaker
Ed Siler
Mrs. E. E. Stephenson
Don Strong
Teresa Tapper
Paul Ticknor
Bruce Underwood
Merle Vassar
Marian Westlake
William Weston, Sr.
Ida Louise Wise
Shirley Widen
Jean Wiseman
Robert D. Wiseman
Georgia Wyant

Reprinted from "History of Jackson County", 1900, by Daniel Webster Williams.

d. 1

PREFACE.

The preparation of this work has been a labor of love. It was undertaken not for profit, but for the pleasure which I derive from the study of the past. I have been urged to write a complete history of Jackson county. The material for such a work has been collected, but its publication will depend upon the reception accorded to this volume, which is devoted to the period from the advent of man to the sale of the Scioto Salt Springs.

Jackson, O., May 22, 1900.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/historyofjackson0001dwwi

INTRODUCTION—Jackson is the seat of justice of an Ohio county of the same name. It is situated on an eastern branch of the Scioto river, in latitude 39 degrees, 15 minutes, north, and longitude 82 degrees, 41 minutes and 48 seconds, west. It was laid out in 1817, on the north half of Section 29, in the Scioto Salt Reserve. This township had been set aside by Congress May 18, 1796, on account of the salt springs within its limits. These springs or licks, are as old as the hills, for that erosion which carved out the valleys between, exposed the strata from which they flow. They were discovered by the wild animals of the forest, and became one of their most favored resorts long before man appeared upon the earth. No better evidence of this is needed than the great quantity of fossil remains of extinct animals, which have been discovered from time to time in the neighborhood of the licks.

FOSSIL BONES—The story of the bones found imbedded in the valley of Salt creek forms an important chapter in the history of these licks. Fragments have been found in nearly all the wells, cisterns, mineshafts and railroad excavations in the lowland adjoining them. The greater number had decayed, but many of the larger bones were so well preserved that some of them were easily identified as having belonged to the mammoth, the mastodon, the megatherium and other large animals of the prehistoric period. According to Hildreth, the Scioto Saline may be ranked with the Big Bone and Blue Licks in Kentucky for antiquity, from the fact of the fossil bones of the mastodon and elephant being found at the depth of thirty feet, imbedded in mud and clay. The remains of several of these extinct animals were discovered in digging wells for salt water, along the margin of the creek, consisting of tusks, grinders, ribs and vertebrae, showing this creek to have been a noted resort for these huge mammalia. The bones of the mammoth predominated in the deposits discovered.

THE MAMMOTH—This name was probably borrowed from the Russian, although some claim that it is a corruption of the Arabic word, behemoth. In modern usage it is applied to an ex-

tinct form of elephant. It differed greatly from the elephant of today, for it had a thick coat of hair, or wool, which enabled it to withstand the great cold of the Ice Age. The Scioto Licks were situated south of the Glacier, and a remnant of the mammoth may have survived in their neighborhood until after the close of the Glacial Period. There is a local tradition related by an old Indian chief to some of the early salt boilers, which confirms this belief. It is the story of the death of the "Big Buffalo." Seeing a pile of bones which had been thrown out of a salt well, he explained that they belonged to the Big Buffalo. The whites questioned him further, and he gladly told the whole story, as follows:

"Long before the Shawanese came into this land to hunt the buffalo, deer, elk and bear, there was a great water, which filled all the valleys and covered all the low ground and even the tops of the low hills. The water had come slowly from everywhere and flowed in where it had never been before. It drowned all the beaver houses, and was deep over the salt springs and licks. The game was all driven out of the low ground and roamed on the hills. The animals were fearful, for the 'Big Buffalo' were on the hills and killed everything before them. The Indians were forced to fly to the highest rocks, where they looked down upon the great water rising all around and threatening to drown the land. The animals did not fear them, but came near them to escape from the Big Buffalo. At last only the tops of the hills and ridges appeared above the waters, and it was very cold. The Indians lived in the rocks and the Big Buffalo could not reach them, but they could shoot their arrows and throw their spears at them, and some of them they killed. At last the water began to fall, but there was a lake left, which reached north and south. But the water would not stay. It broke out to the north, and also to the south, with great roaring, making a way through the hills until the water was all gone except a small lake where the salt springs are. The Big Buffalo went into this lake to drink and became fast in the mud and died there, and their bones are deep in the ground. When the Big Buffalo were all gone, the animals which had fled before them, came back, and the Shawanese came here to hunt them, until the white man forced them to make their home near the Big Lakes."

A JACKSON COUNTY MAMMOTH—No perfect specimen of this animal has been found in the immediate neighborhood of the licks, but the last resting place of one was found in 1835, on a branch of Salt creek, not many miles away. An examination of the remains was made by Caleb Briggs in 1837. His report has been preserved and is as follows: About two years ago, some bones so large as to attract the attention of the inhabitants became exposed in the bank of one of the branches of Salt creek, in the northwest part of Jackson county. They were dug out by individuals in the vicinity, from whom we obtained a tooth, a part of the lower jaw, and some ribs. In the examinations at this place during the past season it was concluded to make further explorations, not only with the hope of finding other bones, but with a view to ascertaining the situation and the nature of the materials in which they were found. The explorations were successful. There were found some mutilated and decayed fragments of the skull, two grinders, two patellae, seven or eight ribs, as many vertebrae and a tusk. Most of these are nearly perfect, except the bones of the head. The tusk, though it retained its natural shape as it lay in the ground, yet being very frail, it was necessary to saw it into four pieces, in order to remove it. The following are the dimensions of the tusk, taken before it was removed from the place in which it was found:

Length on the outer curve, 10 feet 9 inches; on the inner curve, 8 feet 9 inches; circumstances at base, 1 foot 9 inches; 2 feet from base, 1 foot 10 inches; 4 feet from base, 1 foot 11 inches; 7½ feet from base, 1 foot 7½ inches. This tusk weighed, when taken from the earth, 180 pounds. The weight of the largest tooth is 8 1-4 pounds.

These bones were dug from the bank of a creek near the water, where they were found under a superincumbent mass of stratified materials 15 to 18 feet in thickness. The section carefully taken on the ground will give a correct idea of the arrangement of the materials, and the relative position in which these interesting fossils were found.

No. 1 is a yellowish clay, or loam, which now forms the surface of a swamp about one mile in length, and one-fourth to half a mile

in breadth; it is covered with large forest trees, many of which from their size must have been growing some centuries—5 1-2 feet.

No. 2. This layer is a yellowish sandy clay—7 1-2 feet.

No. 3 is an irregular layer of ferruginous sand, tinged with shades of red and yellow, and partially cemented with iron—4 to 8 inches.

No. 4 is a chocolate colored clay or mud, the inferior part of which contains the remains of a few gramineous plants, very much decayed—2 feet.

No. 5. Sandy clay, colored like No. 4, but a little lighter—1 1-2 feet.

No. 6 is the stratum containing the bones. It consists, judging from external characters, of sand and clay, containing a large proportion of animal and vegetable matter—1 to 1 1-2 feet.

These bones, from their position, had evidently been subjected to some violence before they were covered with the stratified deposits which have been described. The jaw and grinders, with the other bones which we have thus slightly noticed, evidently belong to an extinct species of the elephant, now found in a fossil state. As the teeth differ from any which are figured and described in the books to which I have access at the present time, it is possible they may belong to an undescribed species.

THE MASTODON—The last important find of fossil bones near the licks was made July 8, 1888. According to the Journal, "workmen, while employed in digging a well near the electric light plant last Friday, discovered parts of the skeleton of an animal that are supposed to be the remains of a mastodon. When about 17 feet below the bed of Salt creek they first found some ribs that measured 48 inches from tip to tip, and one and three-fourths inches in width; further down a large bone that weighed eleven pounds, measured eleven and one-half inches in circumference in the center, seventeen and one-third inches at one end, twenty inches in length, and is supposed to be one of the bones of the foreleg. Dr. B. F. Kitchen had some excavating done on Saturday and found a large tooth about four inches in length." Further excavating might have unearthed the whole skeleton, but the city had no

time or money to spend on scientific investigations. The mastodon was closely allied to the elephant, and was given its name on account of the conical projections on its molar teeth.

The Megatherium—The following statement is from the pen of Caleb Briggs, who visited the licks in 1837: "Some of the salt wells in Jackson county were dug in a deposit of clay, sand and gravel, occupying a basin shaped cavity in the superior part of the conglomerate. In nearly all these wells were found fossil bones consisting of jaw teeth, tusks, vertebrae, ribs, etc., which from the descriptions given by Mr. Crookham belong to extinct species of animals. From his descriptions, remains of the Megatherium and of the fossil elephant were among the number." Crookham was a born naturalist, and his statements are entitled to credence, but it is rather remarkable that the bones of this gigantic animal, allied to the anteaters and the sloths of the tropics, should have been found in such close proximity to the bones of the mammoth of the arctic circle. This fact goes to prove the great antiquity of the licks, for the megatherium must have visited them long before the Ice Age began. But he had the same appetite for salt shared by his fellow victims of later ages. Attracted by the water oozing from the salt marsh above the licks, he ventured in too far and was mired, and his bones marked the spot of his last struggles. In time, they were covered by the bones of other victims of the same appetite, and lay commingled until man came to disturb them, and learn the fate of their owners.

WILD GAME—All the animals of the forest resorted to these licks. Many were attracted by the saline waters, while others came to prey upon the former. Great herds of buffalo and elk, and thousands of deer roamed in the valley and upon the hills at certain seasons, and bears, panthers, wolves and wildcats followed in their train. The smaller animals, lynxes, foxes, raccoons, wild turkeys and many others could not remain away. The presence of so many animals must have been a part of the attraction for the mammalia of the prehistoric period. The region must have been a rich game preserve for primeval man. It is known that it was one of the favorite hunting grounds of the Ohio Indians. The

early settlers were attracted to the neighborhood of the licks for the same reason. Indeed, according to Finley, the first settlers could not have sustained themselves had it not been for the wild game that was in the country. This was their principal subsistence; and this they took at the peril of their lives, and often many of them came near starving to death. Wild meat without bread, or salt, was often their food for weeks together. If they obtained bread, the meal was pounded in a mortar, or ground in a handmill. Hominy was a good substitute for bread, or parched corn pounded and sifted, then mixed with a little sugar and eaten dry; or mixed with water as a good beverage. On this coarse fare the people were remarkably healthy and cheerful. No complaints were heard of dyspepsia; I never heard of this fashionable complaint till I was more than thirty years old; and if the emigrants had come to these backwoods with dyspepsia, they would not have been troubled long with it, for a few months' living on buffalo, venison and good fat bear meat, with the oil of the raccoon and opossum mixed up with plenty of hominy would soon have effected a cure. A more hardy race of men and women grew up in this wilderness than has ever been produced since. Almost every man and boy were hunters, and some of the women of those times were expert in the chase. The game which was considered the most profitable and useful was the buffalo, the elk, the bear and the deer. The smaller game consisted of raccoon, turkey, opossum and ground hog. The panther was sometimes used for food, and considered by some as good. The flesh of the wolf and wild cat was only used when nothing else could be obtained.

The licks removed much of the danger of the hunt, for the hunter found it necessary only to wait under cover until the game he sought should appear. In a few minutes his sure rifle brought down enough meat to last him a month. All the old hunters have passed away to the happy hunting ground. James H. Darling, now dead, knew some of them, and on his last visit to Ohio he related the following meager details of the days of wild game: "I have seen bears, wolves, panthers, wild cats and deer in this county. I have seen as many as 20 deer together. I once saw a wild cat in a tree, when I was very young, and I thought it was a

fox. I climbed the tree and it jumped at me and knocked me off to the ground. The dogs got after it and Mr. Winfough shot it. We had to pen up the sheep at night to keep the wolves from killing them. I have killed wild cats and have caught many wild turkeys. We caught them in rail pens. We would build a square pen and would then dig a trench from the outside to the middle of the pen, covering the part of the trench inside of the pen with boards, all except an opening at the end. We then spread corn in the woods and along the bottom of the trench. The wild turkeys would discover the corn and would follow it until they came out at the end of the trench inside of the pen. They would then continue to look up and would never find the hole at which they came in. We would sometimes catch 15 to 20 turkeys at a time. The woods were then full of wild hogs also, and we killed them to eat. We always skinned them. Their meat was not very good. There was a bear killed where Coalton now is about 1823. It had broken into the hog pen of a man named Alltire and had almost eaten up one hog when it was discovered. Levi Davis, who lived near Berlin, was a great deer hunter. He would hunt at night, and would carry a pan of coals on his shoulder. The light would attract the attention of the deer, and he would then be able to see its reflection in their eyes and be able to take aim."

THE BUFFALO—Few people ever stop to think that countless herds of buffaloes once roamed in the valleys of the Ohio and its tributaries. They visited the Scioto Licks so regularly and in such numbers that their paths looked like great roads. One of these, which used to run down the middle branch of Salt creek, was visited in 1837 by Charles Whittlesey, who wrote the following description of it: "Down the valley of this branch passes the great 'buffalo path,' leading from the licks at Jackson to licks upon the north fork, about thirty miles distant. It is at present distinctly traceable throughout, over hills and across valleys, and pursues the most direct practicable route. The appearance is that of a gully, cut in the soil from one to four feet deep by a sudden torrent, and partially filled again by the effects of time. There are occasional cavities, called buffalo wallows, where it is said the animal amused himself in his travels by rolling and

pawing in the dust like cattle. It appears by a statement of Mr. Edward Byers, of Jackson county, that individuals of the buffalo race have been killed on the Raccoon, Symmes' and Salt creeks within thirty years."

Many have wondered how the huge wallows were formed. Catlin, who was an eye witness of the making of some such wallows on the western plains, furnishes the following description: "In the heat of summer these huge animals, which, no doubt, suffer very much with the great profusion of their long and shaggy hair or fur often graze on the low grounds in the prairies, where there is a little stagnant water lying among the grass, and the ground underneath being saturated with it, is soft, into which the enormous bull, lowered down upon one knee, will plunge his horns, and at last his head, driving up the earth, and soon making an excavation in the ground, into which the water filters from amongst the grass, forming for him in a few moments, a cool and comfortable bath, into which he plunges like a hog in his mire. In this delectable laver he throws himself flat upon his side, and forcing himself violently around, with his horns and his huge hump on his shoulders presented to the sides he ploughs up the ground by his rotary motion, sinking himself deeper and deeper in the ground, continually enlarging his pool, in which he at length becomes nearly immersed, and the water and mud about him mixed into a complete mortar, which changes his color, and drips in streams from every part of him as he rises up on his feet, a hideous monster of mud and ugliness, too frightful and too excessive to be described. It is generally the leader of the herd that takes upon himself to make this excavation, and if not (but another one opens the ground), the leader (who is conqueror), marches forward, and driving the other from it, plunges himself into it; and, having cooled his sides and changed himself to a walking mass of mud and mortar, he stands in the pool until inclination induces him to step out and give place to the next in command, who stands ready, and another and another, who advance forward in their turns to enjoy the luxury of a wallow, until the whole band (sometimes a hundred or more) will pass through it in turn; each one throwing his body around in a similar manner

and each one adding a little to the dimensions of the pool, while he carries away in his hair an equal share of the clay, which dries to a grey or whitish color, and gradually falls off. By this operation, which is done perhaps in the space of half an hour, a circular excavation of fifteen or twenty feet in diameter, and two feet in depth, is completed and left for the water to run into, which soon fills it to the level of the ground. To these sinks the water lying on the surface of the prairies are continually draining, and in them lodging their vegetable deposits, which after a lapse of years fill them up to the surface with rich soil, which throws up an unusual growth of grass and herbage, forming conspicuous circles, which arrest the eye of the traveler and are calculated to excite his surprise for ages to come." While the buffalo remainded in the county, they served the settlers as their most common food. Finley says that their wool was often spun and woven into cloth by the women, and sometimes it was mixed with raccoon fur and knit into stockings, which were very warm and serviceable. After the wool was taken off, the hide answered a valuable purpose. Being cut into strips and twisted, it made strong tugs, which were used for plowing. When dressed, it was made into shoe packs, or a kind of half shoe and half moccasin. The manner of hunting the buffalo was as follows: A company was formed, well supplied with dogs and guns. Being mounted on horses, they started for the woods. When a herd was found, one of the company would creep up softly and fire into their midst; then the whole company would rush in upon them with their dogs, which would throw them into confusion. After all had discharged their pieces, the dogs would attack them; and while they were engaged in fighting with the dogs, the hunters would have time to reload and pursue the chase. After the conflict was over, they would return and collect the spoil. To enable the horses to carry them, they would take out the entrails, and split them in two, and then throw them over the packsaddles, and carry them home. The coming of the settlers soon made the Ohio Valley a dangerous range for these animals, but a few lingered on until the end of the last century. It was only natural that they should have lingered longest in the neighborhood of the Scioto licks, which had been their favorite resort for countless

centuries. The last buffaloes in Ohio were killed in Jackson county. Hildreth wrote in 1837: "Two were killed in the sandy forks of Symmes creek near the southeastern corner of Jackson county in 1800." A letter writer in the Western Agriculturist for October, 1851, corrects and closes the record of the Ohio buffalo, as follows: "In 1843, an old hunter of Jackson county, Mr. George Willis, told us that he saw the last buffalo killed within the limits of the state. He was shot by a hunter named Keenes near the headwaters of Symmes creek, in the year 1802. It is, therefore, less than fifty years since the wild ox was finally exterminated in Ohio. The paths made by buffalo in traveling to and from the salt licks in Jackson county are still visible, and look like old and deeply worn wagon roads."

THE ELK—The elk go in droves like the buffaloes, but take alarm more readily and escape faster. They bound away, says Finley, with the velocity almost of lightning and run three or four miles in a straight line without stopping. Their antlers are sometimes very large, and this handicaps them in their efforts to escape, when found in the timber. They lingered in Jackson county until about 1805, but after that the hunters became too numerous, and they moved on toward the setting sun.

SOME BEAR STORIES—The black bear was common in Jackson county for several years after its organization, and one was killed in Jefferson township as late as 1831. According to Finley, the flesh of the bear is the most delicious, as well as the most nutritious, of any food. The bear seems to be an awkward, clumsy, inactive animal; but they can climb the highest trees with great facility. When lean, they can run with great rapidity and fight with tremendous fury. They will become immensely fat on good mast, so much so that it is sometimes difficult for them to move very quickly. When rendered thus unwieldy, they will, by a peculiar instinct, seek some cave in a rock, or hollow tree, where they will hibernate, and about the latter part of March, waking from their winter's sleep, they will come forth to greet the opening spring. They prefer the beech nut to any other food. Should there

be no beech mast, then they must go to the chestnut, and if these fail, to the white and black oak woods. These animals become very poor in summer, and live on lesser animals, if they can take them, or upon the wild honey, which they take from the yellow jacket or bumblebee. They will turn over large logs in quest of this food. At this season of the year they attack the swine, and have been known to carry off large hogs. They were also very troublesome in cornfields about roasting-ear time. These animals, in the fall, before the time of mast, climb up trees, pull in the limbs, and gather the fruit, which is called lopping. The hunter or backwoodsman, for all backwoodsmen were hunters, made his summer bacon out of bear meat. He would take out the fat and salt it, if he had salt, and then hang it up to smoke. The fat was rendered into oil, which was put away in deer skins, neatly and cleanly dressed for the purpose. This oil served many valuable purposes to the hunter, supplying the place of butter and hog's lard. He could fry his venison and turkey in it, and if he had neither of these, it was admirable sop for corn dodger; and when mixed with his jerk (dried venison) and parched corn, was regarded as one of the greatest delicacies of a hunter's larder.

Perhaps the largest bear ever killed in Jackson county was the one that gave John Farney such a fight near the site of Jackson Furnace, then a part of Scioto county. It was in the year 1813. Farney was out hunting and discovered the bear about the same time that it discovered Farney. He drew up his gun to shoot, but it missed fire, and he had to drop it, for the bear was rushing upon him. He then threw his tomahawk at bruin, but it glanced without injuring him. The bear then closed with him, and Farney was compelled to fight with his hunting knife. He did so to good effect, and lived to be Commissioner of Jackson county. But he never sought another bear fight.

The following account of a bear killed near Clay was written by C. W. Brady: "I have been tracing up lately the following story: There is a poplar tree about three and one-half feet in diameter, standing in a patch of timber owned by Aaron Henson, about one-half mile northwest of Cross Roads. The tree is a mere shell and broken off at the top. In this tree was killed what is said

to have been the last bear killed in this county. The date was January 17, 1821. James, Samuel and Smith Stephenson were working some distance away when two well-trained hunting dogs, which had been brought from Virginia, bayed something in the woods. The boys all ran to the dogs immediately. Samuel, being fond of such sport, was first to this poplar tree, but, unlike the Apostle John, he put his head in the hole, thinking it was an opossum or some other small animal, but he discovered that the animal was too large to be dragged out by main strength. Smith was sent for a gun. The dogs were encouraged by the other two boys, and one of them took hold of the bear. In order to catch the dogs, bruin jumped out of the hole far enough to be recognized. James, being equal to the occasion, grasped a pole ax and struck the bear over the head, but the blow was not sufficient to kill it. It jumped back and the dogs after it. Being infuriated, it instantly stuck its head out again and James struck it a second blow, which proved fatal. After considerable effort it was delivered from the tree. A horse of medium size was brought and the bear thrown across his back. The bear was so long that it touched the ground on both sides of the horse. When they got it home they weighed it, and it weighed 400 pounds. It was dressed and many of the neighbors were furnished a mess of bear meat. The parents of Mrs. Henry Hunsinger of Jackson and Dr. Newell of South Webster were married the following day and had bear steak for dinner. The bear was very fat and had made but one trip from its winter lair. William Buckley, of Camba, father of the William Buckley who now resides there, found its track and followed it almost to its den, but the snow had partly disappeared and he could not follow it any farther. Four bears came through here afterwards, but none of them were killed." One pleasant afternoon in October, 1892, I walked out to the old Kessinger homestead east of Jackson to visit William Kessinger, who was then the oldest man living in the county. When I turned in at the gate, he was at the woodpile splitting kindling, although he was almost 95 years old. He greeted me cordially and invited me into the house, where he talked to me for an hour about the olden times. His wife, only two years younger than he, was present and participated in the conversation. William Kessinger

was born November 1, 1797. His wife, Sarah Miller, was born August 24, 1799. They were married May 27, 1819, and they removed from Virginia to this county in 1820. The most interesting incident related by Mr. Kessinger was the following account of the killing of a bear: "I once helped to kill a bear. This was in February, 1821. Reuben Dickason, near whom I lived then, had a dog that used to hunt alone at night. When it had treed a raccoon, Dickason would go out and kill it. One night, when it had treed an animal of some kind, Dickason asked me to go with him to see what we would find. When we drew near the spot, which was on land now (1892) owned by H. P. McGhee, we discovered that the dog had treed larger game than usual. He was barking at the foot of a hollow tree, and it did not take us long to discover that there was a bear inside. We had only our axes for weapons, so I kept watch while Dickason went after his gun. It was an old flintlock and would not shoot. He brought it, however, and after loading it and aiming it at the hole in the tree, I touched it off with a coal of fire. The charge took effect, but we reloaded the gun and touched the old thing off a second time. This put an end to the bear and we dragged it out. Both charges had taken effect. After dragging it out, we found three cubs also in the hollow tree." The last bear killed in the county was shot by William Whitt, at the head of Cub Run, in Jefferson township, in the winter of 1831. It had been discovered earlier in the day near Gallia Furnace's site by the Massie boys, who fired at it, but failed to bring it down. They pursued it in the snow for several hours, but were disappointed at last, for toward evening they came upon William Whitt in the act of hanging it up. Although he had killed it, they claimed it on the ground that they had wounded it in the morning, a fact that was not clearly established. Whitt was alone and surrendered the bear to them, but sued them afterwards. The result of the lawsuit has not been ascertained, but the Massies ate the bear meat. The animal was young, and the run on which it was killed has been known as Cub Run ever since.

DEER—Finley remarks that the deer is the most beautiful wild animal that roams in American forests. They change their

color three times a year, and every winter they cast their horns. The color they assume in the spring is red, in the fall it is blue, and in the winter it is gray. Their skins are most valuable when in the red or blue. The meat of the deer is the sweetest and most easily digested of all animal food. The skin was manufactured into almost all kinds of clothing, such as hunting shirts, waistcoats, pantaloons, leggins, petticoats, moccasins, sieves, wallets and sometimes shirts. It was perhaps to the backwoods families the most useful of all animals. The dressing of the deer skins did not require a long process. They generally cut out the garment with a butcher knife, and used an awl insteal of a needle, and the sinews of the deer instead of thread.

Deer were common in this county until 1845. Many now living have seen herds of them as late as the years of the war. A few lingered until 1870, visiting the old deer licks at certain periods. Two deer were killed in 1867, between this city and Raysville, and their skins brought to Jackson for sale. They brought $5 each. These are the last known to have been killed in the county. The hams when salted and dried were known as "jerk." Deer were usually found in the winter time near laurel, on which they fed without any inconvenience to themselves.

PANTHERS—The panther when hungry would attack man himself, and was the most dreaded inhabitant of the forest. Its favorite mode of attack was to leap from a tree upon its victim, and the hunters that visited deer licks to lie in wait for deer, would often find a panther doing the same. This animal left the county early, but a pair were killed near the house of Joshua Evans, in Hewitt's Fork, in the winter of 1837. They had been hunted with dogs from the hills of Scioto county, and were the last seen in this county.

WOLVES—Finley well says that the wolf is the most sneaking and thievish of all animals. He is seldom seen in the daytime, but prowls about and howls all night. He is remarkably cowardly, and will never attack unless he has greatly the advantage. Their skins are worth but little and their flesh is never eaten, except by those who may be in a starving condition. Wolves were regarded as such

pests, that the Legislature passed a law allowing County Commissioners to pay a premium for wolf scalps. On July 3, 1816, the following entry was made in the Journal of the Commissioners of Jackson county: "It is ordered that the premium on wolf scalps be as follows: On wolves under six months, $1; all over the age of six months, $2." The first premium paid under this order was allowed November 25, 1816, to Adam Altire, who had produced the scalps of two young wolves. Jonathan Delay was allowed $2 on April 8, 1817, for the scalp of a grown wolf. With the introduction of sheep into the county, the wolves became such a terror that the Commissioners found it necessary for the public good to increase the premium, and on June 3, 1822, it was ordered that a premium of $1.50 be paid on all wolves under six months, and $3 for the scalps of all others. This made wolf hunting profitable, and many farmers that raised sheep and young cattle bought wolf traps. Davis Mackley described one of these traps as follows: Wolves were the terror of the early settlers. Sometimes they were caught in large traps. They often killed my father's young cattle, and I remember once he borrowed Dr. McNeal's wolf trap, and had it set several nights, but he never caught a wolf in it. One morning he went to the trap and found a very large wildcat in it. He killed it with a club and came home with it on his shoulders. It was a yellowish color, and was as large as he could well carry. These wolf traps were a very powerful thing. A man's weight on the spring was not sufficient to bend the spring so as to set it, and the spring had to be pressed down with a lever. When the trap was sprung, the great jaws, which had teeth fitting between each other, came together with a clash that could be heard a long distance, and the trap would almost jump from the ground.

By the year 1830, wolves had become scarcer, and the premiums were reduced. An occasional pack would be found, however, for several years afterward. Cary Boyd killed a wolf on Black Fork in 1834, which some claim to have been the last killed in the county. The Commissioners' Journal shows, however, that George Byers was allowed $3, May 9, 1838, for the scalps of six wolves under six months.

BEAVER—The Indians and the earliest trappers in this county regarded the several branches of Symmes and Salt creeks as the richest beaver resorts of the western country. There were quite a number of beaver ponds on Grassy Fork, some half dozen ponds on Salt Creek south of Jackson, and the Black Fork was a beaver hive from Gallia Furnace to its headwaters. The Indians secured all the beaver fur they wanted without any wanton destruction of the dams, and the beaver remained in the county until the salt boilers came. Then began a ruthless slaughter. The dams were broken, and the ponds drained, and the beaver soon disappeared. The last were killed at the pond near the big sulphur spring on the land now owned by D. W. Davis, of Jefferson township. The agency of the beaver in changing the course of several of the creeks should be mentioned.

THE RACCOON—This animal was found in such numbers in this section of the state that the name was given to one of its largest streams. It is mentioned here, because its skin was used as a circulating medium among the backwoodsmen. Coin was very scarce, and much of the paper was of no more value than the rags out of which it had been made. But the coon skin was always worth a quarter of a dollar, and passed for such when coin was not procurable, until after the organization of the county.

THE LAST OTTER—Otters were very numerous in this county in early days, especially near the beaver ponds on the several branches of Symmes Creek. They lived in holes in the rocks near the ponds. One of their peculiar habits was sliding down the steep bank into a creek or pond. It was on account of this habit of theirs that smooth slopes were compared to otter slides. Once the otter entered the water, the hunter found it almost impossible to shoot it with the old fashioned flint-lock gun, for the otter could see the flash and dodge the bullet. After the breaking up of the beaver dams, the otters gradually disappeared, but a few remained on Grassy Fork of Symmes until 1857, three being killed in Madison township that year. The last pair seen in the county were killed in 1874, on Black Fork. The male was discovered one morn-

ing by William Jenkins, on the farm of his father, Realva Jenkins, some distance from the creek. He chased it with his dogs, and killed it with a club. Some two weeks later, he and his brother John were passing a beaver pond on the land of Mary Davis further down the creek. T. J. Morgan and his brother S. J. Morgan called to them and informed them that a strange animal was running in the water. The dogs were set on it, and Jenkins soon dispatched it with a club. It was a female, and the supposition is that it was the mate of the one killed two weeks before. The skin of the male measured eight feet and that of the female six feet. They were sold for $8 and $5 respectively.

PRIMEVAL MAN—It is claimed that man appeared upon the earth before the close of the Ice Age. The question is indeterminable, but even the Bible hints that the climate became colder after the creation of Adam, for it says: Unto Adam also, and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them. Persons accustomed to wear only figleaves would not have needed clothes of skin, unless there had been a change of climate. At any rate it was a cold day when our first parents were turned out of the Garden of Eden. It will never be known when man appeared in Ohio, but if he came before the close of the Glacial period, there are reasons for believing that he must have lived near the Scioto licks. Geologists tell us that during the floods of that period, Southern Ohio was converted into a lake by the waters backed up by the Cincinnati ice dam. During the existence of that lake, only three of the highest ridges remained above the waters, and they became islands for the time. Two of those ridges were in Jackson county. It is not too violent a presumption to suggest that the men of that period must have sought refuge on these highlands. If this theory be accepted, it will have to be conceded that some of the mounds on the high hills of Jefferson and Hamilton townships may be the oldest human relics in the Ohio valley. Little is known of primeval man. His life was a fierce struggle with the elements and the gigantic animals of his day. He has left no record save his ball of flint and a few rude tools. Carlyle thus describes his lot: Miserable, indeed, was the condition of the aboriginal savage,

glaring fiercely from under his fleece of hair, which, with the beard reached down to his loins and hung round him like a matted cloak; the rest of his body sheeted in its thick natural fell. He loitered in the sunny glades of the forest, living on wild fruits; or, as the ancient Caledonian, squatted himself in morasses, lurking for his bestial or human prey; without implements, without arms, save the ball of heavy flint, to which, that his sole possession and defense might not be lost, he had attached a long cord of plaited thongs; thereby recovering as well as hurling it with deadly unerring skill." A relic was found by Prof. J. W. Hank, in August, 1894, which may have been one of those very balls. It was found in digging a grave in Fairmount cemetery. It lay at a depth of three feet under the sod, between the clay and the sandy slate. Its presence at such a depth on a hilltop, indicates that it must have lain in the same spot for scores of centuries, and it may have been employed by an aboriginal savage in one of his conflicts with the mastodon or other animal of that period.

THE MOUND BUILDERS—There are at least five hundred earthworks within twenty miles of the licks, which belong to the age of the Mound Builders. It has not been clearly established who they were or when they lived in this region, but we know that they loved to live near the licks. Their works consist of mounds of all sizes, circles, rectangles, and half enclosed areas. The larger structures in this county are always situated on elevated ground. Their use is not known. Whittlesey, who visited them in 1837, advanced the theory that they could not have been used in war. He said: "The principal enclosures are rectangles or circles, weak figures, without ditches, made weaker by numerous openings, not only in the sides, but at the corners. The subordinate parts of large works, and the small isolated ones, sometimes have ditches, but always, as far as I have seen, on the inside, though cases of extensive fossa are said to exist. The main figure always occupies ground accessible on all sides, and no spring or receptacle of water is found within the walls. Other equally good reasons might be advanced why these structures are not adapted, and were not designed, either for attack or defense under any supposable mode of

human warfare." The most important of their works in this county is located near the licks and is known, locally, as the Old Fort.

THE OLD FORT—This is the name by which the ancient earthwork on McKitterick's hill, northwest of Jackson, is generally known. There were two of these works on the McKitterick farm in early days, but the eastern one, inside of which the house was erected, has been almost obliterated. They were visited by Charles Whittlesey in 1837, when he was engaged upon the first geological survey of Ohio and described as follows: "No. 1 is situated in Lick township, Jackson county, Ohio, on the west half of the northeast quarter of section 19, Township 7, Range 18, on high ground, about one-fourth of a mile northwest of Salt Creek. The soil is clayey, the work slight, with only one opening, which is on the east, and to my knowledge, without running water in the vicinity. The ditch being interior, indicates that the work was built for some other purpose than defence, probably for ceremonial uses. No. 2 is on the same quarter section on the east half, and lies near the road from Jackson to Richmond, on the left hand. The prospect from the mound is extended and delightful. On the west between this and No. 1, is a ravine and a small stream. As the soil is sandy, it is certain that the mound attached to the rectangle on the southwest was somewhat higher at first that it is at present. Neither of these works are perfectly square or rectangular, but irregular in form, approaching a square. No. 2 is clearly not a work of defence, and was probably intended as a high place, for superstitious rites. A more charming spot for such observances could not be chosen, if we admit that external circumstances and scenery had any connection with the sentiments of the worshipers, and we must allow that the Mound Builders were alive to the beauty of the scenery." The writer had a survey of the Old Fort made in July, 1894. The dimensions were found to be as follows: Length 110 feet, width 100 feet. From bottom of ditch to top of embankment at southwest corner is three feet and four inches; height of embankment six inches. From bottom of ditch at southeast corner to top of embankment is five feet and six inches; the embankment is two feet high. Distance from inside ditch across to outside of embank-

ment is fifty feet. The inclosure is level, and the entrance is on the east side. The inclosure is almost rectangular, but the embankment is more irregular. An oak seven feet in circumference stands on the embankment near the southeast corner. There are a number of smaller trees growing on the embankment, and a few in the inclosure, but there are none in the ditch. The Old Fort stands on level ground, overlooked by several higher elevations, which proves conclusively that it could not have been intended for defence. There is no great quantity of water nearer than Salt Creek, a quarter of a mile away, which argues that it was not the long house of a village. Whittlesey failed to find any running water in the vicinity, but since the ground has been cleared, a number of coal springs have been discovered near. In short, there is a coal spring at the head of each branch of the several ravines adjacent. In the summer of 1896, one of these springs, located a few hundred feet southeast of the Old Fort, dried up and Milton Cameron, who was clearing the land, cleaned it out in hopes of finding water. At a depth of about three feet, he came upon a pan scooped out in the sandrock where the stream had welled forth. There was nothing to show that the spring had ever been cleaned out by whites, and it is evident that this pan was the work of the fort builders. Its discovery justifies the belief that there may have been other springs nearer the Fort which were stopped up by its users, and have not yet been rediscovered. Only a few relics have been discovered near the Old Fort. The only specimen found inside the inclosure was a fine spear head, about four inches long. It was found accidentally by John F. Motz, when a lad. Samuel McKitterick, the present owner of the land, found a steel bladed ax May 5, 1896, when plowing in the field about one hundred yards south of the Fort. The ax weighs one and one-half pounds, is seven inches long, has a three inch blade and the eye measures 1 1-8 in. x 1 1-2 in. The ax is now owned by J. H. Cochran. Another iron relic was found a few years ago by ——— Howe, at a charcoal pit about one hundred yards west of the Fort. It is a ball perhaps intended for a small cannon. It may have been placed long ago in the fork of a tree, and the wood grew over it, imbedding it, where it remained until burned out in the charcoal pit. These two relics, tomahawk and cannon

ball, point to a visit from whites at an early day. It is known that General Lewis led an army of Virginians through this country in 1774, and they may have camped over night at the Old Fort, and left these relics. The mound attached to Fort No. 2 was opened by McKitterick, who found a number of flints and the layer of ashes commonly found in the mounds in this county. The opening was utilized for a milk house.

AN ARCHAEOLOGICAL FIND—A volume could be written about the remains of the Mound Builders in the neighborhood of the licks, their works and implements. One mound on the land of Joseph Watson, east of the licks, was opened a few years ago and evidences were found indicating that it had been a house mound, similar to those of the Mandans on the Missouri. Perhaps the most important find in the county was the collection of flints discovered in April, 1898, near the Catholic cemetery. The following account was written at the time by F. E. Bingman, a local archaeologist: A discovery that is of more than usual interest to those who are archaeologically inclined, was made by Mr. George Goddard, one day last week. While engaged in plowing a piece of ground belonging to P. O'Malley, just south of the new Catholic cemetery, he noticed in the dead furrow several implements of flint. His curiosity being excited, he made a further and careful examination, with the result of finding carefully stowed away the large number of 314 implements.

As near as could be determined by an examination made afterward, the flints were placed in a hole about fifteen inches across, and eighteen inches deep, the hole slightly narrowing toward the bottom. The top of the pile was about ten inches beneath the surface.

The flints are all of one pattern, triangular in shape, with straight sides and convex base. In length they vary from one and three-quarters to three inches. The material of which they are made is foreign to this country, coming from the famous Flint Ridge quarries in Licking county, is fine grained and chipped much more readily than our coarser flint. The color ranges from nearly pure white, through reddish, to dark gray. The reddish colored are almost translucent.

Similar deposits have heretofore been found in this county, notably one in the city cemetery, but none nearly so large as this.

Within a few hundred yards of where this cache was found are five mounds, two of which are of unusual form, being surrounded by a ditch and low embankment. None of the five have been explored, but would doubtless repay examination. The collection referred to is now in the possession of the writer.

SALT—According to W. Robertson Smith, salt must have been quite unattainable to primitive man in many parts of the world. Many inland peoples regarded a salt spring as a special gift of the gods. The Germans waged war for saline streams. At a very early stage of progress, salt became a necessary of life to most nations, and it had been conjectured that the oldest trade routes were created for traffic in that commodity. Cakes of salt have been used as money in more than one part of the world, and it has been used as a medium of exchange in the markets of Shan down to our own time. From this it can be readily understood why the Mound Builders chose to dwell near the licks, in a country rough and barren compared with the rich valley of the Scioto. The absence of earthworks intended for protection, indicates that the licks were in a zone of peace. Perhaps a traffic was carried on with distant tribes. They lived here, at least, and the theory offered is the most plausible explanation for their choice of home.

ROCK SHELTERS—The first topographical survey of Jackson county was made by Charles Whittlesey in the summer of 1837. In his report to W. W. Mather, the State Geologist, he makes special mention of the sand rock bluffs with mural fronts, rising alternately on each bank of Salt Creek between Strong's Mill and Jackson. These bluffs add a wild and romantic feature to the scenery and are visited by thousands of people every year. Some of them rise to the height of one hundred feet. The fronts of many remain comparatively unbroken, but in others, the lower strata have worn away faster than the upper, which now overhang and form rock shelters. In a few instances, the lower strata have receded thirty to forty feet, and such shelters are spoken of locally

as "caves." There are fifty or more of these rock shelters in the county. The first white visitors, who were hunters or trappers, discovered that the floors of these shelters are a mixture of sand and ashes. The makers of saltpetre who came later, disturbed the ashes and unearthed many bone fragments, shells, potsherds, and flints, granite and stone implements, but they were untutored, and these discoveries failed to whet their curiosity. The relics were saved for the moment, perhaps, but were soon cast aside. In some instances, perversity or ignorance led the finders to break the largest stone hammers and axes and to throw smaller ones into the waters of the creek. The extent of this vandalism will never be known. If any human skeletons were found by the saltpetre men, the fact has not been recorded. A few of the early pioneers were educated men, but none of them seem to have attached any special significance to these discoveries, although some of them made collections of the relics. In later years, boys learned to dig in these ash floors whenever they wanted "Indian" relics, and tons of them have been discovered. Many were lost in time, visiting collectors have taken many others out of the county, but there yet remain a great number in private collections, which, if combined, would make a respectable showing.

HUMAN SKELETONS—About thirty years ago a skull and other parts of a human skeleton were found in the ashes in a rock shelter on the land of Captain Samuel White in Liberty township. A similar find was made in a cave in Madison township. A third skeleton was found in 1883 by F. E. Bingman in a shelter on Salt Creek, and a fourth was found at the north end of McKitterick's sand bank. Bingman was digging for relics, but the other discoveries were made by accident. Saturday, March 16, 1900, Strawder J. Swyers and Charles Faught were digging for relics in the ashes at the Tea Rocks and discovered a fifth skeleton. They came upon it unexpectedly and did not observe its position carefully. The skull was shattered in digging and the bones were brittle and broke in handling. The teeth were in good condition, indicating that they had belonged to a young person. The sex could not be determined, but the finding of an arrowhead lying among the ribs in-

dicate that the skeleton was that of a young brave who came to an untimely death. A number of arrowheads, a bone awl, and a piece of deer horn were found with it. This discovery started others to digging. Gray Halterman found two skeletons, and two young men named McGowan and Hoover found a fourth near by. These boys found also, a number of arrowheads, bone awls, potsherds, shells, bone fragments and broken stone or flint instruments. Wednesday, April 11, I visited the place and began to dig at random. Within five minutes, I shoveled up a fragment, which looked like a bit of pottery, but my son picked it up, and discovered that it was a piece of human skull. Digging more carefully, I uncovered the skull. It was that of a full grown man, and the condition of the teeth indicated that he had reached middle age. The upper part of the skull was intact. When first exposed, it was brown, but a fragment which I preserved is now whiter. The lower part of the skull had practically decomposed, but the teeth and one side of the lower jaw were in fair condition. The skull rested upright on a mass of bones, all of which were badly decomposed, but they were so arranged that it was easy to see that the dead man had been buried in a sitting posture. The skull was found about five feet below the level of the old floor, but my digging was made on the face of an excavation made by sand diggers. I shoveled up a number of potsherds, shells and bone fragments, and I dug through a layer of fine charcoal, which lay about six inches above the skull. The charcoal had not been disturbed since the fire went out in it, until my shovel struck it. Its presence suggests a theory which will be mentioned later. The bones which I discovered had decomposed more than the bones found by Swyer, but the latter lay under shelter and only three feet deep. Altogether, nine human skeletons have now been found in Jackson county rock shelters. The skeleton found in Madison township may have been that of a white hunter, trapper or hermit, who died of disease or from the effects of injuries received in falling, or from a wild beast, but the other eight belonged, no doubt, to Indians. They must have been the skeletons of men killed in battle or skirmish, and buried hurriedly by comrades before they retreated from the neighborhood. The Indians always gave their dead decent burial, except in extremity.

A brave has been known to carry the body of his boy home from a distance of one hundred miles, in order to bury him with his kindred. The burials were never made near camps or inside of shelters used as houses; therefore, the skeletons unearthed at the Tea Rocks were not buried in time of peace, or by the occupants of the shelter. The layer of charcoal under which I found skeleton No. 9 suggests the circumstances. The Indian dreads the loss of his scalp in war, and skeleton No. 9 was buried by his comrades in the most unlikely place, and a fire kindled over his grave to conceal it, in order to prevent the enemy from scalping the corpse.

STORY OF THE ASHES—The relics found in the rock shelters are prized by collectors, and the skeletons unearthed excite the curiosity of a few, but the ashes themselves have been regarded as of no consequence. And yet they tell a story as interesting and as old as that of all low lying mounds. The earliest rock shelters were formed soon after the close of the Glacial period, but the oldest have disappeared, for the overhanging strata break off from time to time and roll down into the valleys. This seems to occur oftenest in shelters with a northern or western exposure, while those with a southern exposure last longer. Nearly all the rock shelters in the county have had their inhabitants. Their first occupants must have been the primeval men, who had not learned to kindle a fire. They were followed in turn by men who knew the use of fire, but had not learned to build houses. The Mound Builders succeeded these, who in turn were succeeded by the Indians. The favorite shelter with all of them seems to have been the slight one at the Tea Rocks, selected on account of its proximity to the salt pans at the riffle in Salt Creek. The bluff at this place rose only to the height of about forty feet, and the overhanging shelf was relatively slight, but it had a southern exposure, which compensated for several feet of shelf. The ash heap at this point is the largest in the county. It is over one hundred feet long, and was fully eight feet deep in one place. It slopes down to the creek, which at one time flowed toward the bluff in a sweep from the opposite side of the valley. Hundreds of tons of ashes have been hauled away as fertilizer, and scattered on lawns, gardens and fields, but thousands

of tons, perhaps, lie yet where they have lain for centuries. The skeletons discovered in March and April, 1900, were found here. A great number of flint and bone implements have been found in it. Muscle shells are numerous and tons of bone fragments are mingled with its ashes. All the bones have been split for the marrow. The animals represented are the buffalo, bear, deer, elk, fox, raccoon, ground hog, oppossum, beaver, wild turkey and others, which roved or lived in the neighborhood of the licks. Hundreds of potsherds may be found. One specimen in my possession was a part of a pot which had a rim diameter of five inches. It was regularly formed and the outside bears the impression of a fabric. The greater part of the heap has not yet been examined. It is useless to conjecture how long the shelter was occupied, but the quantity of ashes indicates that the first man kindled a fire in it long before Columbus discovered America. The men who built the mounds in Jamestown may have occupied it. Arrowheads were found in the lower part of the heap that may have been fashioned by a man who lived two or three thousand years ago. The pottery broken here may have been brought carefully from the gulf coast, for the fabric marks on some fragments are almost identical with those on specimens which I picked up on an old Indian village site on the banks of the Noxubee river in Mississippi. The Mound Builders remained long enough in Jackson county to dot its hills and valleys with earthworks and to leave scattered on its surface tons of flint or stone implements, and must have occupied this shelter. Their fate is a mystery. The claim has been advanced that they were the ancestors of the Indians, while others claim that the Indians drove them out of the country. Some Indians built mounds and it is known also that the Indians dearly loved the hills surrounding the Scioto licks, where the Mound Builders had once been so numerous. The salt springs attracted all manner of game, and they came here to hunt, while the squaws made salt.

THE SALT PANS—Jams L. Swyers is now engaged in blasting the sand stone in the riffle near Old Camp Diamond. The blasting has removed the last vestiges of the old Indian salt pans. There were quite a number of them in the sand rock in the bed of the

creek, where it flowed across the valley to the Tea Rocks, but when a ditch was cut through the neck, shortening the loop, the majority of them were covered up. Three remained until a few years ago, but Swyers blasted out the last one in 1899. The Indians were too lazy to dig wells for salt water, preferring to wait until the Fall of the year, when the water would be lowest in the creek, and correspondingly saltier.

THE SHAWANESE—There is no record of the coming of the Indians, but it is known that the Shawanese owned and occupied Jackson county when it was discovered by the whites. It appears, however, that all the Ohio tribes were allowed to visit the salt springs and to make salt. Situated as they were on the great Indian trail from the mouth of the Kanawha to the head of the Maumee, they were visited by hundreds, and sometimes, thousands of Indians, during the summer months. These gatherings resembled the Russian markets of the last century. Many of the visiting Indians bought their salt, giving in exchange flint implements, tobacco, beads, pipestone and other articles of aboriginal commerce. It is told that tribes at war with each other would observe a truce during these visits. The squaws performed all the work, chopping the saplings for fuel, drawing the water and watching the fires day and night, while the men spent their time hunting, fishing, playing ball, gaming and telling yarns. In later years, they tortured white captives in the presence of the assembled tribes. Even after the whites had taken possession of the licks, the Indians used to revisit them every summer until about 1815. These bands came ostensibly for salt, but it is claimed that they knew of a lead deposit in the county, to which they resorted secretly for many years.

THE HISTORIC PERIOD—John Cabot, a native of Venice, but a subject of England, being ambitious to rival Columbus, applied to the English monarch for a commission. The throne was then occupied by Henry VII, the grandson of a Welshman. He listened to Cabot's plans with interest and granted his request March 5, 1496. The commission authorized Cabot, or any of his

three sons, to sail into the eastern, northern or western seas, with a fleet of five ships, to search for islands or regions inhabited by infidels, and hitherto unknown to Christendom; to take possession in the name of the king of England, and as his vassals, to conquer, possess and occupy; enjoying for themselves, their heirs and assigns forever the sole right of trading thither; paying to the king, in lieu of all customs and imposts, a fifth of all net profits. Cabot acted promptly and sailed away into the unknown region, where Madoc had disappeared three centuries before. He reached the end of his voyage sooner than had been expected, for he sighted land June 24, 1897, abounding according to his account with white bears and deer of unusual size and inhabited by savage men, clothed in skins and armed with bows, spears and clubs. Thus was discovered the continent of North America.

ANNEXED TO VIRGINIA—One hundred and ten years rolled away before the English effected a permanent settlement upon this continent. This was accomplished by the London Company, which was chartered by James I, April 10, 1606, and granted a strip of the American coast lying between the thirty-fourth and forty-first parallels north latitude, and extending one hundred miles inland. Its first colony was established on the James river, May 13, 1607, and named Jamestown. The company met with many reverses and on May 23, 1609, it was reorganized and rechartered. The new charter defined the boundaries of Virginia as embracing a territory two hundred miles north and south from Old Point Comfort and reaching up into the land from sea to sea. This grant included the Scioto salt licks, and was the first historical act that concerned them.

CAPTAIN BATTS' EXPEDITION—The story of Virginia's dominion in the Ohio Valley during the next century and a half is soon told. All there is of it, are the meager details of an expedition that failed. Rufus King's account is as follows: Captain Thomas Batts, with a party of English and Indians, was sent by Governor Berkeley in September, 1671, "to explore and find out the ebbing and flowing of the water behind the mountains, in order to the discovery of the South Sea." After a march of thirteen days from

"Appomatok," through the forests and over steep mountains, they came down upon waters running west of northwest, through pleasant hills and rich meadows. They encountered a river "like the Thames at Chelsea," and following its course, came, on the sixteenth day, to "a fall that made a great noise," probably the falls of Kanawha. Here the journey ended, the Indians refusing to go further, under the pretense that they could catch no game on account of the dryness of the ground and the sticks; but really from dread of the tribes down that river, from whom, as they reported, travelers never returned. In the country below, they also reported, there was a great abundance of salt.—This is the earliest historical allusion to the salt licks of the Ohio Valley, and, inasmuch as one of the most noted Indian trails ran from the mouth of the Kanawha to the northwest, by way of the Scioto licks, it is possible that they may have been referred to.

LA SALLE—There is something in a name after all. Captain Batts, true to his name, was blind to his opportunity and missed immortality by not pushing on and discovering the Ohio river. It is true that La Salle is said to have discovered the beautiful river a year before Captain Batts' expedition set out, but the news had not reached Europe, and even to this day the fact has not been clearly established. Robert Cavalier was born in 1643 on the La Salle estate near Rouen in France. He came to Montreal in 1666, and entered soon afterward upon his career as explorer. Parkman believes that he discovered the Ohio river in the early months of 1670, and descended it as far as the rapids at Louisville. At any rate, the French laid claim to the Ohio Valley, and annexed it to Louisiana in 1713.

FIRST WHITE VISITORS—The name of the first white man to visit the Scioto licks will never be known, but there is every reason for believing that he was a Frenchman, of that class known as Bushrangers, whom King describes as follows: They were a mixture of the smuggler and trapper, deemed outlaws because they would not purchase licenses under the rigid monopoly in the fur trade as farmed out in Canada. In this way, thousands of French-

men disappeared, who had been sent over to the colony at much expense; the king and his ministers constantly complaining of the loss of their subjects. Far out in the forests of the west, safe from the king's reach, they were living with the savages, marrying and hunting, fiddling, drinking and smoking, in entire independence. Of such were many of the earliest settlers of Ohio. Living thus, they must have accompanied some bands of Indians, sooner or later, on a salt-making expedition to these licks. It is probable that many such visitors had learned of their existence before 1725, for the licensed fur traders of Canada began to visit the Southern Ohio country about that time.

FIRST ENGLISH VISITORS—A state of war existed at all times between the French and English borderers. The French found willing allies in the Indians, for the two races understood each other better and mingled more readily. Nearly all the French Bushrangers had Indian wives, and in time their half breed progeny became numerous in the Ohio country. The latter class hated the English with the combined hatred of Frenchman and Indian, and they spared no effort to stir up their savage kindred against the English borderers of Pennsylvania and Virginia. As early as 1735 they began to make raids into the Alleghenies to destroy isolated and outlying settlements. The border warfare thus instituted was conducted with the greatest ferocity and cruelty, and lasted sixty years. During that period no English settler in the mountains felt himself safe for a day from an attack by the Indians. They went armed at all times, whether at work, or on pleasure bent. When they left their homes in the morning they were never sure that they would live to come back, or that the cabin, which held all that was dear to them, would be standing when they came. From 1735 to 1795, the Indians went on these manhunting excursions just as regularly as Ohio men now go into the mountains of Virginia after game. As a rule they killed every person, man, woman or child; but there were times when a brave chose a handsome lad for adoption, or a half-breed saved an attractive girl or woman for a wife, or some courageous man was spared, that the Indians might have the pleasure and gratification

of torturing him at the stake. All the expeditions up the Kanawha returned by way of the Scioto licks, and it is probable that the first English visitors to them, belonged to one or the other of the classes of captives mentioned. The Indians told the early salt boilers that it was the custom to burn white prisoners at the stake during the Indian gatherings at the licks in the summer and fall, and that the stake stood on the point overlooking the Crossin sulphur spring, near the site of the town well. Scores of English captives were tortured at this point between the years 1735 and 1794.

DE CELORON'S EXPEDITION—Notwithstanding the alliance between the French and Indians, daring English traders entered the Ohio country during the first quarter of the Eighteenth century, and by 1731 they had penetrated as far as the Wabash. During the next 15 years English traders came in such numbers that the French became alarmed and sent to Canada for a force to drive out the invaders. The government acted promptly and sent out an expedition of 250 French and Indians, under the command of De Celoron. They left Montreal June 15, 1749, moved on by way of Lakes Erie and Chautauqua, down the Allegheny and the Ohio, as far as the Big Miami, and back to the Maumee. They reached the mouth of the Big Miami August 30, 1749. De Celeron everywhere proclaimed the dominion of France and drove out the English traders. The French were now supreme in the valley, and although Gist, an Englishman, succeeded in stirring up some trouble in 1750, their traders had a monopoly of the trade until 1762. During that period they visited the licks regularly.

APPEARANCE OF THE LICKS—The earliest description of an Ohio lick is to be found in the narrative of Colonel James Smith, published in 1799. Smith was captured by the Indians just before the battle in which Braddock met his defeat and death, and was brought to Ohio and adopted by his captors. In August of the same year he accompanied them on a salt making expedition to the "Buffalo Lick," as he calls it, which he describes as follows: "We then moved to the Buffalo lick, where we killed

several buffaloes, and in their small brass kettles they made about half a bushel of salt. I suppose this lick was about thirty or forty miles from the aforesaid town, and somewhere between the Muskingum, Ohio and Scioto. About the lick were clear, open woods, and thin white oak land, and at that time there were large roads leading to the lick, like wagon roads." The town referred to by Smith was on the upper Muskingum, more than 40 miles away from the Scioto licks, but his language is rather indefinite, and the visit may have been made to these very licks. If this theory be accepted, Smith's visit is the first recorded in their history.

THE FIRST MAP—As already indicated, the Indians did not murder all their captives, and a certain proportion of those spared escaped from time to time and returned to their homes in Virginia. It was through the latter that the English learned definitely of the existence of the Scioto licks. A fairly accurate knowledge of their location was known in Virginia as early as 1755. Lewis Evans, the Welsh geographer, was born in 1700. Adopting a surveyor's career, he came out to the colonies, and he is entitled to the honor of having published the first satisfactory map of the English possessions in America. The first edition appeared in 1749. A second edition, more complete and including Virginia and the Ohio valley, was published in 1755, and the Scioto salt licks are marked upon it. Unfortunately for the cause of science, Evans died in June, 1756, but his fame is secure.

THE HALTERMAN BOYS—Three young boys, the sons of Christopher Halterman of Virginia, were brought to the licks in 1759 as captives of the Shawanese. This tribe, who roamed over the hills of Southern Ohio, and cultivated corn and tobacco patches in its fertile valleys, were the most daring of the Ohio Indians, and their war parties were constantly hovering on the borders of the English settlements. Among the pioneers was one Christopher Halterman, who, with his family, crossed the mountains and settled on the headwaters of one of the tributaries of the Ohio. He built a cabin and cleared an acre or two of rich bottom, and all seemed favorable, when he sickened suddenly and died. The widow was

a heroine, and instead of abandoning the claim and clearing, as many would have done, she determined to remain in the wilderness. Her oldest sons were already able to help her, and they might have prospered. Remote from all Indian trails, they had never seen a native of the forest, and lived in security. But the end came unexpectedly. A band of Shawanese passed through the region in the fall of 1759, and one of their scouts discovered the smoke from the widow's cabin. Creeping stealthily forward while the family was at breakfast, the Indians entered the cabin before their presence was discovered. Their yells over the easy victory did not daunt the mother, and she seized an ax to defend herself and children, but before she could deliver a blow an Indian sank a tomahawk in her head. Three little girls were killed in a like manner. The baby was picked up by the feet, and its head dashed against the wall of the cabin. Three likely lads remained. Their sturdy defense with their fists amused the Indians and they spared them. After scalping the dead and looting the cabin they kindled a fire on the floor and left the neighborhood at once. Setting out for the Ohio, they were joined by a number of other bands, who were engaged likewise. In a few days all arrived at the Scioto licks, where they remained for a few weeks. It was now October, and they set out for old Chillicothe, where the three Halterman boys, Christopher, Jacob and Gabriel, were adopted into the Shawanese tribe. The adoption ceremony was very impressive. The best description of it in existence is that written by Colonel James Smith, who was adopted by the Indians four years before the Halterman brothers. His narrative is as follows: "A number of Indians collected about me, and one of them began to pull the hair out of my head. He had some ashes on a piece of bark, in which he frequently dipped his fingers in order to take the firmer hold, and so he went on, as if he had been plucking a turkey, until he had all the hair clean out of my head, except a small spot about three or four inches square on my crown. This they cut off with a pair of scissors, excepting three locks, which they dressed up in their own mode. Two of these they wrapped round with a narrow beaded garter, made by themselves for that purpose, and the other they plaited at full length, and then stuck

it full of silver brooches. After this they bored my nose and ears, and fixed me off with earrings and nose jewels; then they ordered me to strip off my clothes and put on a breechclout, which I did. They then painted my head, face and body in various colors. They put a large belt of wampum on my neck, and silver bands on my hands and right arm; and so an old chief led me out in the street, and gave the alarm halloo, "coowigh," several times, repeated quick; and on this all that were in the town came running and stood round the old chief, who held me by the hand in the midst. As I at that time knew nothing of their mode of adoption, and had seen them put to death all they had taken, and as I never could find that they saved a man alive at Braddock's defeat, I made no doubt but they were about putting me to death in some cruel manner. The old chief, holding me by the hand, made a long speech, very loud, and when he had done, he handed me to three young squaws, who led me by the hand down the bank into the river, until the water was up to our middle. The squaws then made signs for me to plunge myself into the water, but I did not understand them. I thought that the result of the council was that I should be drowned, and that these young ladies were to be the executioners. They all three laid violent hold of me, and I for some time opposed them with all my might, which occasioned loud laughter by the multitude that were on the bank of the river. At length one of the squaws made out to speak a little English (for I believe they began to be afraid of me), and said 'No hurt you.' On this I gave myself up to their ladyships, who were as good as their word, for though they plunged me under water, and washed and rubbed me severely, yet I could not say they hurt me much. These young women then led me up to the council house, where some of the tribe were ready with new clothes for me. They gave me a new ruffled shirt, which I put on, also a pair of leggins done off with ribbons and beads, likewise a pair of moccasins and garters dressed with beads, porcupine quills and red hair; also a tinsel laced cappo. They again painted my head and face with various colors, and tied a bunch of red feathers to one of those locks they had left on the crown of my head, which stood up five or six inches. They seated me on a bearskin and gave me a pipe, tomahawk, and

polecat skin pouch, which had been skinned pocket fashion, and contained tobacco, killegenico, or dry sumach leaves, which they mix with their tobacco; also spunk, flint and steel. When I was thus seated the Indians came in, dressed and painted in their grandest manner. As they came in they took their seats, and for a considerable time there was a profound silence; everyone was smoking, but not a word was spoken among them. At length one of the chiefs made a speech, which was delivered to me by an interpreter, and was as follows: 'My son, you are now flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone. By the ceremony which was performed this day, every drop of white blood was washed out of your veins. You are taken into the Caughnewago nation, and initiated into a warlike tribe; you are adopted into a great family, and now received with great seriousness and solemnity in the room and place of a great man. After what has passed this day you are now one of us by an old strong law and custom. My son, you have now nothing to fear; we are now under the same obligation to love, support and defend you, that we are to love and to defend one another; therefore you are to consider yourself as one of our people.'"

After the ceremony, each of the boys was introduced to his new kin and feasted by them. Gabriel, the youngest, did not fare well, and died the first winter. Christopher and Jacob were older and better able to withstand the privations of life with the Indians. They were not entirely without the companionship of whites, for more than a hundred prisoners were in the hands of the Shawanese at that time. It is probable that the majority of these prisoners were taken to the licks to make salt every summer, as Daniel Boone was later. The Halterman boys remained with the Indians until they were surrendered to Colonel Bouquet and his army at the forks of the Muskingum November 9, 1764, with 204 other white prisoners. The scene at this surrender was indescribable. According to one writer, many of the prisoners were old enough to remember their kindred, and they were only too glad to exchange the wilderness for civilization. But there were a few, especially women, who had been captured so young, and had lived so long with the Indians, that they were loath to leave, and were removed

only by force. Some women, parted from their Indian husbands and children, escaped from the army and returned into the wilderness. The Haltermans remembered the murder of their mother only too well, and they were delighted to return to the whites. Christopher was now a young man, and had become an Indian hater. He became conspicuous in later life as an Indian fighter. He has descendants living in this county, one of whom is his grandson, Gabriel Evans, named after the little lad that died in captivity.

END OF FRENCH DOMINION—France set up its claim to the Ohio valley in 1670, by right of discovery and first occupation. It was annexed to Louisiana in 1713, and ruled from New Orleans. De Celoron's expedition in 1749 was intended to establish the claims of France beyond dispute, but, instead, and most fortunately for us, it led to the French and Indian war, by which France lost all her possessions on this continent. The cession was made by the treaty of Fontainebleau, in 1762, and the Ohio valley passed into the undisputed possession of the English.

ANNEXED TO QUEBEC—Colonel Bouquet's expedition in 1764 brought the Ohio valley to the attention of Parliament, and, according to some writers, an act was passed in 1766 making the Ohio river the southwestern boundary of Canada, and placing the region north and northwest of it under the local administration of the Province of Quebec. Later writers claim that this act was not passed until 1774, and King refers to it as follows: "Another event had occurred earlier in the year (1774), unknown to Lord Dunmore, which totally changed the political status and relations of the country, which he had been invading. Parliament on June 22 had passed an act, 'making more effectual provision for the government of the Province of Quebec,' hence known as the Quebec Act. By this, the whole country bounded by the Ohio, the Mississippi and the lakes, west of the west line of Pennsylvania, was annexed and made a part of that province. The declared object of this measure was to extend the boundaries and government of Quebec, so as to secure and satisfy the French inhabitants

at Kaskaskias, the Wabash and Detroit. The Quebec act extended to all inhabitants of the province the free exercise and enjoyment of the religion of the Church of Rome, subject, nevertheless, to the king's supremacy. The clergy of that church were to have their accustomed dues and rights with respect to such persons only as professed that religion; provision being reserved also for the maintenance of the Protestant clergy, as the king should deem expedient and necessary. This act was denounced in and out of Parliament, as arbitrary and dangerous, and yet, though debated by the most eminent men in both houses, was suffered to pass by the insignificant vote of fifty-six against seven in the House of Lords. One of these seven was Lord Chatham, who assailed it as "a child of inordinate power." The Continental Congress also viewed it in that light; not quite the spirit of tolerance which might have been expected of the Sons of Liberty, animated in some degree perhaps with the temper of sour grapes. This new government, like that which was temporarily imposed by the Ordinance of 1787, was well adapted to an immense country with no population. Such an unexampled concession of religious liberty placed Parliament at an advantage. Ohio was now transferred back to its old connection with Canada, and so remained until the treaty of independence." This act was passed, no doubt, to divide the French and English colonies in the struggle with England, then about to begin. It succeeded admirably, if that was its purpose. But it also laid down a precedent that had much more to do with shaping the Ordinance of 1787 than our historians are willing to admit.

BOTETOURT COUNTY—The Quebec act was passed without any regard to the claims of Virginia based upon the Charter of 1609, notwithstanding the fact that that colony had reasserted its claims in 1769, when its House of Burgesses erected the County of Botetourt, to include all the western part of Virginia as far as the Mississippi river, a territory embracing the Scioto licks. The new county was given that name in honor of Norborne Berkeley, Lord of Botetourt, who was then governor of the colony. His term began in 1768, and he at once became very popular, because of his action in siding with the colonies against the mother coun-

try. But before he had accomplished much for the colony he sickened and died in October, 1770. He was succeeded by John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, who was not so popular.

LORD DUNMORE'S WAR—The successful issue of Colonel Bouquet's expedition caused a partial lull in the border warfare with the Indians, and for ten years there was a period of comparative peace. But in 1774 hostilities were renewed on a most bloody scale, both whites and Indians being guilty of the blackest treachery. Among the slain in the spring of that year was the family of Logan, the famous chief, and up to that time a friend of the whites. This was the inception of what is known as Lord Dunmore's War. The Virginia governor began his preparations to penetrate into the heart of the Indian county before the passage of the Quebec act, but there are reasons for believing that he knew of the intentions of the Home government, and that the Indian raids furnished a pretext for entering the Ohio valley to negotiate with the savages, in furtherance of the plan of Parliament to set Canada and her Indian allies against the Thirteen Colonies. At any rate Dunmore's operations northwest of the Ohio directly concern the history of the Scioto licks.

BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT—The great event of this war was the battle of Point Pleasant, in which the ancestors of many of the present inhabitants of Jackson county participated. It appears that the Virginia troops entered the Indian country in two columns, a plan of operations inviting defeat. Very singularly, the fighting fell to the lot of the pioneers, led by General Lewis. This and other incidents of the war place Governor Dunmore in an unpleasant light. The story of the battle and the operations leading up to it is graphically told by Atwater, as follows: "General Andrew Lewis was ordered to raise a military force and rendezvous at Fort Union, now in Greenbrier county, and from thence descend the Great Kanawha to its mouth on the Ohio river. The Earl of Dunmore intended to raise troops in Lower Virginia, and marching up the Potomac to Cumberland, in Maryland, cross the Alleghanies, until he struck the Monongahela, thence follow-

ing the stream downwards, reach Pittsburg, and from Fort Pitt to descend the Ohio to Point Pleasant (as we now call it), and form a junction with Lewis. This was the original plan of operations, and in accordance with it, General Lewis raised troops in Botetourt and Augusta counties, on the high grounds, near the headwaters of the Shenandoah, James river and the Great Kanawha. These counties were then on the very frontiers of the colonial government of Virginia, in which so many celebrated springs exist, such as the White Sulphur, the Warm, the Sweet Spring, etc., and in a country, too, then occupied by sharpshooters, hunters and riflemen. Collecting from all parts of this country two regiments of volunteers at Camp Union, now in Greenbrier county, General Lewis, on the 11th day of September, 1774, marched forward towards the point of his destination. His route lay wholly through a trackless forest, a distance of one hundred and sixty miles. This march was more painful and difficult than Hannibal's over the Alps. On the first day of October, 1774, Lewis reached the place of his destination, but no Earl Dunmore was there. Dispatching two messengers in quest of Governor Dunmore, Lewis and his Virginians continued at Point Pleasant. On the 9th of October three messengers from the Earl arrived at Lewis' camp and informed him that the Governor had changed his whole plan—that the Earl would not meet Lewis at Point Pleasant, but would descend the Ohio to the mouth of the Hockhocking river, ascend that to the Falls, and then strike off to the Pickaway towns, along the Scioto, whither Dunmore ordered Lewis to repair and meet him as soon as possible, there to end this campaign. On the 10th of October two of Lewis' soldiers were up the Ohio river hunting some two miles above the army, when a large party of Indians attacked them. One hunter soldier was instantly killed, but the other fled and safely arrived in the camp and gave notice of the near approach of the enemy. General Lewis instantly gave orders for two detachments to meet and repel the enemy. Colonel Charles Lewis commanded the detachment of Botetourt militia and Colonel Fleming commanded the other detachment of Augusta militia. Rushing out of their camp, they met the enemy about four hundred yards from it. The enemy instantly fired upon our men a whole

volley of rifles, and furiously commenced the battle. At the first onset our men faltered a moment and began to retreat, but the reserve came up from the camp, and the enemy in turn gave way apparently, but in doing so extended his line of battle from the Ohio to the Kenawha, and by that means completely hemmed in our men in the angle formed by the junction of these rivers. There the enemy posted his warriors behind old logs, trees and driftwood and fought with desperation and without cessation from the rising of the sun, when the battle commenced, until the sun sank below the horizon, when the enemy drew off his forces and retired from the field of battle. In this desperate action we lost two colonels, viz: Charles Lewis, of the Botetourt volunteers, who was mortally wounded in the first fire of the enemy. He was enabled to just reach his tent, where he immediately expired. And Colonel Fields was also killed in battle. We lost in killed five captains, viz: Buford, Murray, Ward, Wilson and McClenehan; three lieutenants, Allen, Goldsby and Dillon and many subalterns, besides seventy-five private soldiers, who were killed in this hardly fought battle. The wounded amounted to one hundred and forty officers and soldiers, many of them severely, who afterwards died of their wounds. The loss of the enemy was never certainly known, but thirty-three of their dead bodies were found on or near the battleground, and it was not doubted that the enemy had thrown many of his dead into the rivers, on both of which his warriors were posted, as we have seen. From the character of our troops, being all sharpshooters and backwoodsmen, it is probable that the loss in killed and wounded was about equal on both sides. The numbers of the armies were probably about the same, judging from their extended line of battle and the constant firing all day along that line from river to river. The next day after the battle Lewis fortified his encampment (he should have done so before the action, as soon as he arrived there) with logs on the outside of it, and by digging an entrenchment."

GENERAL LEWIS AT THE LICKS—The borderers buried their dead, left their wounded in charge of a strong guard and set out to join Lord Dunmore. According to the best authorities, their

line of march was by way of the Scioto licks. The author of "In Colonial Days" says: General Lewis fought the battle of Point Pleasant Oct. 10, 1774, compelling the Indians to retreat, and then, contrary to Lord Dunmore's order, to make a halt at Salt Licks, pressed on to Chillicothe, where he joined his superior officer." They remained at the licks one night, but their desire to avenge their fallen comrades led them to ignore the positive orders of Dunmore, and they pushed on toward the Indian towns. Their action angered Dunmore greatly, and he went out to meet them and ordered them back to Point Pleasant. Lewis obeyed the orders and he and his men returned home. The majority of them participated in the Revolution, but they never forgot that game preserve in the neighborhood of the licks, and in later years many of them returned to Ohio and settled in this county. So many of the Greenbrier folk came, that their settlement near the licks was given that name.

A BAND OF HUNTERS—There is a tradition that a band of twenty Virginians, most of whom had been with Lewis, came on a hunting expedition to the licks a year or two later. They were very successful, and were on the point of starting home, when they were attacked by Indians and all killed with the exception of two men, who had deserted their companions at the first fire and fled. The latter returned home, but they were killed in the Revolution, and even their names have been lost.

BOONE'S VISIT—The most distinguished captive brought to the licks by the Indians was Daniel Boone. This occurred during his second captivity. Boone and some thirty companions went to the Blue Licks in Kentucky in the winter of 1777-78 for the purpose of making salt, and while there, they were captured by the Indians and brought to Ohio. They were taken first to the Shawanese village on the Miami, where they were kept for several weeks. Later Boone and ten companions were taken to Detroit, where all but Boone were surrendered to the English. The Indians refused to deliver or sell him, and after a short stay brought him to Old Chillicothe, in the Scioto valley. Here he was formally

adopted into the Indian tribe, the ceremony, according to the description of Peck, being virtually the same as in the case of James Smith. Ellis tells the story of Boone's escape as follows: "In the month of June, 1778, a company of Shawanese went to the Scioto Licks to make salt, taking Boone with them. He thought the chance promised to be a good one for getting away and he was on the alert. But the Indians were equally so, and they kept him so busy over the kettles that he dared not make the attempt. Finally, having secured all they wished of salt, they started homeward again, and, reaching Old Chillicothe, Boone's heart was filled with consternation at the sight of 450 warriors in their paint, fully armed and ready to march upon Boonesborough. This was a formidable force, indeed, more than double that against which the garrison had ever been forced to defend themselves, and it seemed to the pioneer as if the settlement, his family and all friends were doomed to destruction. It was now or never with Boone. If his escape was to prove of any benefit to others than himself, it would not do to delay any longer. The settlers were unaware of their danger, and unless duly warned were likely to fall victims to Shawanese cunning and atrocity. Boone determined to leave within the succeeding twenty-four hours, no matter how desperate the chance. Before he closed his eyes in snatches of fitful slumber he had decided on the course to pursue. He rose early the next morning and started out for a short hunt, as he had frequently done, for such a strategem promised to give him more time for a chance of getting a good start of his pursuers. The pioneer was 160 miles from Boonesborough, but he was scarcely out of sight of the Indians when he headed straight for the settlement, and ran like a man who realized it to be a case of life and death. He did not spare himself. He had concealed enough for one meal about his person before starting, and this was all he ate while making the long journey, occupying five days. He did not dare to stop long enough to shoot any game for fear his pursuers would be upon him. At the close of the fifth day, tired, hungry and worn, he made his appearance in front of the Boonesborough stockade, and was admitted with amazement and delight by his friends, who believed he had been killed long before. So general, indeed, was

this belief in his death that his wife and family had moved back to their home in North Carolina some time before." There is a local tradition around Jackson that Boone made his escape while at the licks. It is also told that he made a wonderful leap in making his escape, from one side of a ravine to the rocks on the other. These traditions have no foundation in fact. The name of Boone has been found carved in a rock near a spring in the northern part of Jackson county, but this was no doubt the work of some wag of early days.

ILLINOIS COUNTY ORGANIZED—The year of Boone's escape saw the organization of a new county, which included the land surrounding the Scioto licks. The war with England was in progress, and some far-seeing member of the Virginia House of Burgesses felt that the time had come for Virginia to reassert her claim to the Ohio country. The simplest way of doing this was to carve a new county out of the western part of the old county of Botetourt, already mentioned. It was bounded on the north by the great lakes, on the east by Pennsylvania, on the south by the Ohio river, and on the west by the Mississippi river, and was named Illinois. John Todd was appointed its first lieutenant and civil commandant. He served until his death, which occurred at the battle of Blue Licks in 1782. This was a shrewd move on the part of Virginia, for, when the Revolution ended, England surrendered its claim to the Ohio valley, leaving Virginia in undisputed possession of the greater part of it.

JONATHAN ALDER—The wars and revolutions of the whites, however, great in results, affected the Indian inhabitants of Ohio but slightly at the time. They still roamed at will through its forests, hunted the buffalo, made salt at the Scioto licks, went on their regular manhunts into the mountains and brought back white captives. Among the latter was Jonathan Alder, who was captured in 1782, when a lad of nine years. He was out in the woods in company with an older brother, David, looking for a mare and colt that had strayed away, when the Indians surprised them, killed his brother and took him prisoner. The same band had

captured other prisoners in the same neighborhood, among whom were a Mrs. Martin and her four-year-old daughter. The latter failed to keep up with her captors in their rapid march down to the Ohio, and they killed and scalped her. Alder remained with the Indians until 1795, but it was ten years later before he returned to his kindred in Virginia. In after life he wrote an account of his sojourn among the Indians, in which may be found the following reference to a visit to the Scioto licks: It was now better than a year after I was taken prisoner, when the Indians started off to the Scioto salt springs, near Chillicothe, to make salt, and took me along with them. Here I got to see Mrs. Martin, who was taken prisoner at the same time I was, and this was the first time I had seen her since we were separated at the council house. When she saw me she came smiling, and asked if it was me. I told her it was. She asked me how I had been. I told her I had been very unwell, for I had the fever and ague for a long time. So she took me off to a log, and there we sat down, and she combed my head and asked me a great many questions about how I lived, and if I did not want to see my mother and little brothers. I told her that I should be glad to see them, but never expected to again. She then pulled out some pieces of her daughter's scalp that she said were some trimmings they had trimmed off the night after she was killed, and that she meant to keep them as long as she lived. She then talked and cried about her family, that was all destroyed and gone, except the remaining bits of her daughter's scalp. We stayed here a considerable time, and meanwhile took many a cry together, and when we parted again took our last and final farewell, for I never saw her again.

CEDED TO THE UNITED STATES—When the Articles of Confederation were referred to the several colonies in 1778, New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland refused to ratify on account of the territorial claims of Virginia and other colonies. The first two eventually concurred, but Maryland remained firm. The Virginia leaders, realizing that sacrifices had to be made to establish the Union, followed the example of representatives of other colonies, and proposed a cession to the general government of all its unoccu-

pied territory. After long negotiations, the cession of Illinois was made March 1, 1784, and the territory of Jackson county passed under the dominion of the United States. By that time the region north and northwest of the Ohio had come to be regarded as a veritable paradise, and traders, trappers, hunters, hermits and squatters were quietly entering it by hundreds, notwithstanding the hostility of the Indians, and the necessity for establishing a government in the territory northwest of the Ohio became imperative. Accordingly, the famous Ordinance, whose provisions are known to all, was approved July 13, 1787. Events now began to crowd. The contract with the Ohio Company was formally signed October 27, 1787. The first settlers sent out by this company landed at the mouth of the Muskingum April 7, 1788, and established Marietta. The chief executive of the Northwest Territory, Governor Arthur St. Clair, arrived soon after, and the territorial government was installed July 17, 1788. The first law passed, "an act to establish and regulate the militia," was published at Marietta July 25, 1788. Another important event was the erection of the County of Washington, July 26, 1788, to include all the territory east of the Scioto and Cuyahoga rivers. It was while Jackson county was included in Washington county that the first known settler took up his abode in it.

WILLIAM HEWITT, THE HERMIT—In the fall of 1797 the Postoffice Department established a new office in Jackson county, Ohio, and named it Hewit. Although established simply for the convenience of the inhabitants of the valley of Hewitt's Fork, its name will serve as a fitting memorial of the gentle hermit who was the first permanent settler of the county, and was one of the earliest pioneers to make a home in the forest primeval of the Northwest Territory.

The life story of William Hewitt, the hermit, reads like romance. Much has already been written about the last fourteen years of his life, which were spent in Pike county, and about the several resurrections of his bones, but the story of his youth in Virginia, his early love and its disappointment, his thirty-three years' hermitage among the hills of Jackson county, his varied ex-

periences with the fierce Shawanese, and his scout life during the War of 1812, is yet a mine of virgin ore, untouched by historian or novelist.

He was born near Staunton, Virginia, in 1764, and the first twenty-two years of his life were spent in the Old Dominion. It was the life of a backwoods boy on the margin of the wilderness, full of hardships and perils from wild animals, and wilder men. But nature had amply equipped him for the struggle, and when he reached manhood's estate he was stalwart of frame, measuring six feet and two inches, and weighing nearly two hundred pounds.

Shortly after reaching his majority he left his home and kindred and disappeared into the wilderness to the west. The time and cause of his departure are in dispute, and some of the writers that have discussed the subject have even tampered with his reputation. Colonel John McDonald's version is to the effect that he fled from home, red-handed; that, "returning one night from a journey, he had ocular proof of the infidelity of his wife, killed her paramour, and instantly fled to the woods." McDonald states that this account was related by Hewitt to his father, but the fact that Hewitt related an entirely different account to James Emmitt naturally throws suspicion on both.

Emmitt states that "just after Hewitt had merged into manhood his father died, and, as is customary to this day, a row occurred over the division of the old gentleman's property, which was quite considerable. Some of the children were disposed to exhibit swinishness, and tried to gobble the old man's estate, to the exclusion of the interests of less aggressive members of the family. The performances of this little knot of family banditti utterly disgusted Hewitt, and he disappeared."

These conflicting versions prove that Hewitt's ready wit never failed him when the curious sought his secret. His disappointment in love was too painful a subject to discuss with every crony, and, besides, few of the prosaic natured pioneers would have believed his romantic tale, although they readily accepted his stories of murder or covetousness.

The truth is that Hewitt loved and lost. Another won for his bride the girl that had won his heart, and the world turned black

to him. As sometimes happens to shy, gentle hearted, great hearted men, he could not endure his fate, and he fled from it. In Europe he would have entered a monastery, but living in colonial Virginia, he entered the forest, and left behind home, kindred, friends, love and all but life. Some writers claim that this happened in 1790, but the most probable date is 1787.

As already indicated, the Virginians who followed General Lewis into the hills of Southern Ohio in 1774 carried back glowing accounts of the wonderful game resort which they had discovered on one of the smaller branches of the Scioto, where they had seen herds of buffalo, deer, elk and smaller game in great numbers. Hither Hewitt pursued his course. Although tired of the world, he had no intention of throwing his life away, and he had come equipped with rifle, hunting knife and backwoodsman's ax. When he arrived in the neighborhood of Salt creek he found game, as had been described. But he found Indians also. They were engaged in salt boiling. This was not a misfortune, however, and he soon determined upon a course of action. Watching his opportunity, he entered their circle, and they beheld in their power, a pale-faced giant, whose peaceful overtures soon disarmed all suspicion.

His melancholy mien, which was not assumed, his shyness, reserve and aimless wanderings, impressed the Indians, and ere long they came to regard him as partially demented. Such persons were considered by the Indians as under the direct protection of the Great Spirit, and Hewitt soon found himself as secure from hostile attack as if he had been inside a fortress. Permitted to wander at will, he began his hermit career of some forty-seven years, thirty-three years of which were spent in Jackson county, and fourteen years in Pike county.

After flowing past the licks, Salt creek turns suddenly to the northward and flows through a gorge which it cut for itself during the last glacial period. Along this gorge, which is several miles in length, there are many cave shelters, and in one of them Hewitt made his first permanent home in Ohio. During the summer months he would leave his cave for weeks at a time, tramping hither and thither, camping where night found him, hunting, fish-

ing, trapping. With game abundant, the Indians always friendly, and life all serenity, Hewitt lived down his sorrow, but did not tire of his solitude. One is almost tempted to envy this hunter hermit, his return to a primeval existence. Clad in buckskin from head to foot, living on venison, fish and bear meat, pawpaws, wild plums and berries, drinking the delicious waters of the conglomerate springs, and breathing the pure air of the hills, he needed nothing but love to make his life complete, and that he had lost.

The first white salt boilers settled in Jackson county in 1795, and before the end of the century there was a large camp at the Scioto salt licks. Many of these salt boilers had been Revolutionary soldiers, who had afterward become rovers, and not a few of them were reckless. In short, this early mining camp much resembled the later camps in the mining regions of the wild west. The proximity of such neighbors did not please Hewitt, and he followed the departing game into the fastnesses of the hills. He established his camp on the headwaters of the creek which now bears his name, and built his house, half dugout, half cabin, on land now owned by Dan D. Davis of Jefferson township. Here he lived for about ten years. Scioto county, which was erected May 1, 1803, took in Hewitt's Fork valley. The coming of homesteaders into the rich bottom lands of the Ohio drove the squatters back into the hills, and Hewitt soon had neighbors more undesirable than the salt boilers, from whose presence he had fled. Many of these early squatters in the hills of Southern Ohio were noted for their thieving propensities, and this brought trouble to Hewitt. In 1808 the sheriff of Scioto county determined to make a raid into Hewitt's Fork after some bold hog thieves. He arrested Hewitt and his nearest neighbor, one William Peterson, took them to Portsmouth and lodged them in jail. Peterson was identified and convicted, and punished at the stake with seventeen stripes. Hewitt declined to defend himself, but as no evidence against him was offered, the sheriff finally dismissed him with an apology. The hermit felt humiliated, and on returning to the hills he determined to abandon his camp, and moved to a cave shelter below the Scioto salt licks, where he spent twelve years.

The War of 1812 was now at hand, and Hewitt deserted the

paths of peace to serve his country as a soldier. His long life in the woods had prepared him for the duties of scout, and his aversion to carrying a gun in the ranks caused him to ask to be assigned to that work. During nearly two years of life as a scout he rendered valuable service. He had thrilling experiences and hairbreadth escapes too numerous to describe in this work. In July, 1812, he joined the expedition of General Tupper into Northern Ohio. Tupper had raised about one thousand men in Gallia, Jackson and Lawrence counties for six months' service, and Hewitt deserves much of the credit for the success of this campaign. On July 29, 1813, he joined Captain Jared Strong's company, as a private, and marched with it into the Indian country for the relief of Fort Meigs, which was then besieged. During his career as scout he remembered the many kindnesses received at the hands of the Indians, and although he captured many of them single-handed, he never shed a drop of Indian blood, and for his treatment of them the Indians called him the "mad" scout.

Jackson county was organized March 1, 1816, and Hewitt cast the first vote of his life at the spring election held April 1, 1816. But he did not take kindly to the growth of the Salt Lick settlement, for that drove away the game on which he lived. He lingered on for a few years, but about 1820 he bade farewell to the licks, in whose proximity he had lived for a generation, and trampea down into the Scioto valley. Finding a suitable cave shelter at the base of Dividing Ridge, in Pike county, he pitched his camp. Enclosing the open front with a stone wall, he soon had a rock house, in which he spent the rest of his life. He had learned one bad habit with age, the love of liquor, and his visits to the towns became more frequent. One day, in 1834, he went to Waverly, and while there was taken ill with pneumonia, which caused his death.

And now begins a chapter in his history like those of the mummy kings of Egypt, or the bones of Columbus. His body was interred in the old Waverly graveyard, but it was not allowed to rest in peace. Dr. Willam Blackstone gave it an immediate resurrection. After selecting a part of the skeleton for mounting, he buried the other bones in his lot. There they were found in 1852,

by Edward Vester, a cellar digger. He carefully reinterred them in another part of the lot, and soon forgot all about them. But in 1883, thirty-one years later, they were disturbed again. Vester was engaged in digging a cellarway, and suddenly came upon them a second time. Emmitt had them gathered and shipped to Dr. T. Blackstone of Circleville, who owns the skeleton, and who has kindly furnished me the following description of it:

Circleville, O., Feb. 20th, 1897.

Mr. D. W. Williams, Jackson, O.:

Dear Sir—All the bones of Hewitt, the hermit, that I now have in my possession are the three bones of the right arm, humerus, radius, ulna, and the entire skull without the lower jaw. The skull has been sawed in two just above the brows. The bones sent me by Mr. Emmitt were crumbling when received from him, and continued to do so till they were in powder. The other bones that I now have are perfect, solid and well preserved. Five teeth and a piece of one remain in the upper jaw, none of them showing signs of decay. One has a large cavity, which has never been filled. The skull is of good size, of symmetrical shape, and is thicker and heavier than the average. It shows, with the teeth, that it belonged to a strong man, past the prime of life.

Yours respectfully, T. BLACKSTONE.

Such is a brief outline of the life of William Hewitt, who took up his abode in the Northwest Territory in 1787, one year before the coming of the Marietta pioneers, who lived a hermit for forty-seven years, never shed blood, never willfully harmed man or beast, and yet did not find love in life, or rest in the grave.

ESCAPE OF SAMUEL DAVIS—The last noted prisoner brought to the licks by the Indians was Samuel Davis, the spy employed by the Governor of Kentucky to watch, together with others, the movements of the Indians along the border. In the fall of 1792 the spies were discharged, and Davis and William Campbell went up Big Sandy on a winter's hunt. On their return, they slept one night on a small island, where, before

morning, they were found by Indians, who made them prisoners, and at once started for their towns in Ohio. After they had reached the Licks, they camped for the night, securing their prisoners in the following manner. They took a strong tug made from the raw hide of the buffalo or elk. This tug they tied tight around the prisoner's waist. Each end of the tug was fastened around an Indian's waist. Thus with the same tug fastened to two Indians, he could not turn to the one side or the other without drawing an Indian with him. Notwithstanding all their precautions, Davis finally escaped. The story of his escape, as told by McDonald, is as follows:

One morning, just before day began to appear, as Davis lay in his uncomfortable situation, he hunched one of the Indians to whom he was fastened, and requested to be untied. The Indian raised up his head and looked round, and found it was still dark, and no Indians up about the fires. He gave Davis a severe dig with his fist, and bade him lie still. Davis' mind was now in a state of desperation. Fire and fagot, sleeping or awake were constantly floating before his mind's eye. This torturing suspense would chill his soul with horror. After some time a number of Indians rose up and made their fires. It was growing light, but not light enough to draw a bead. Davis again jogged one of the Indians to whom he was fastened, and said the tug hurt his middle, and again requested the Indian to untie him. The Indian raised up his head, and looked round, and saw it was getting light and a number of Indians about the fires. He untied him. Davis rose to his feet, and was determined, as soon as he could look around and see the most probable direction of making his escape, to make the attempt at all hazards. He screwed his courage to the sticking point. It was a most desperate undertaking. Should he fail to effect his escape, death, instant, cruel death, was his doom. He rose to his feet, stood a minute, between the two Indians, to whom he had been fastened, and took a quick glance at the Indians who were standing around him. In the evening the Indians had cut two forks, which were stuck into the ground; a pole was laid across these forks, and all their rifles were leaned against the pole. If he made his start back from the Indian camp, the rifles of the Indians,

who were standing round the fires, and who, he knew, would pursue him, would be before them, and as they started after him, they would have nothing to do, but pick up a rifle as they ran. On the contrary, if he made his plunge through the midst of them, they would have to run back for their guns, and by that time, as it was only twilight in the morning, he could be so far from them that their aim would be very uncertain. The success of his daring enterprise depended on the swiftness of his heels. He knew his bottom was good. A large active Indian was standing between Davis and the fire. He drew back his fist and struck that Indian with all his force, and dropping him into the fire; and with the agility of a buck he sprang over his body and took to the woods with all the speed that was in his power. The Indians pursued, yelling and screaming like demons. But as Davis anticipated, not a gun was fired at him. Several Indians pursued him some distance, and for some time it was a doubtful race. The foremost Indian was so close to him that he sometimes fancied that he felt his clutch. However at length Davis began to gain ground upon his pursuers, the breaking and rustling of brush was still farther and farther off. He took up a long sloping ridge. When he reached the top, he for the first time looked back, and to his infinite pleasure saw no person in pursuit. After many privations for several days, he reached Manchester.

WAYNE'S CAMPAIGN—The sixty years' war with the Ohio Indians was now drawing to a close. Congress had been awakened to a sense of the situation by the defeats of Harmar and St. Clair. General Anthony Wayne was sent across the mountains with an army like himself. His mission was to subdue the Indians and extend the domain of the United States to the boundaries defined by the treaty with England. He took every step with care, fortified posts of advantage, advanced further and further into the Indian country, and on the morning of August 20, 1794, he found the Indian army and forced the fighting. By nightfall the victory of Fallen Timbers had been won, and the power of the Ohio Indians broken forever. Peace was secured and the border warfare was virtually over.

GREEN'S EXPEDITION—When the news of the victory reached the settlements an expedition was at once organized to go to the Scioto Licks before winter set in. This expedition was the first of the kind that proved a success. Others had sought the licks, but as long as the Indians remained in possession none succeeded in making salt and escaping with their lives. We are indebted to Hildreth, the Ohio valley historian, for the following graphic account of the visit of Green's expedition to the licks:

Among the other privations and trials of the early settlers in the Ohio company's lands, was the dearness and scarcity of marine salt. From 1788 to some years after the close of the war, their salt was all brought over the mountains on pack horses at an expense to the consumer of from six to ten dollars a bushel. The salt was of the coarse, Isle of May variety, of an excellent quality and measured instead of weighed as it now is. A bushel of this salt weighs about eighty pounds, while one of our present bushels weighs only fifty pounds. It was as late as the year 1806 when the change took place in the mode of vending this article, after salt was made in considerable quantities at the new salines on the Big Kanawha.

Its great scarcity was a serious drawback on the prosperity of the country, and a source of annoyance to the people. The domestic animals suffered from its want, as well as man; and when ranging in the woods, visited the clay banks that some times contained saline particles, licking and gnawing them into large holes. The deerlicks so common at that day were seldom anything more than holes made in the clay by wild animals and filled with water, sometimes of a brackish quality. Nearly all the salines, since worked, were pointed out to man by the deer and the buffalo. This was the fact at Salt Creek and Kanawha. It was hoped that as the country was opened and cultivated, salt springs would be found sufficient for the wants of the inhabitants; but it was a dark and doubtful feature in the future prosperity of the country.

In the autumn of the year 1794, Griffin Green, esq., whose fertile mind was always full of projects for the benefit of the country, had heard from the report of some white man, who had been a

prisoner with the Indians, that while he was with them, they had made salt from a spring on a tributary branch of the Scioto river, afterward known as Salt Creek. He described the spot as somewhere near the present location of the town of Jackson, and although it was in the midst of the Indian war, and in the vicinity of their towns, so great was the anxiety to ascertain its truth that a company was formed to visit and search out the spring.

Mr. Green associated with him in the enterprise Major Robert Bradford and Joel Oaks, he paying one-half the expense and his two partners the other. A large pirogue was provided with provisions for twelve men, for ten or twelve days, the period supposed necessary to accomplish the journey. They hired some of the most experienced woodsmen and hunters from Bellville as guides and guards. Among them were Peter Anderson, Joshua Dewey and John Coleman, all noted for their bravery and knowledge of the woods.

They left Farmer's Castle in the fall of the year, at a time when the water in the Ohio was quite high; accompanied with the good wishes of their neighbors for their success, but damped with many fears and evil forebodings from the dangers that attended the enterprise. The Indians had for many years kept with jealous care the knowledge of the locality from the whites, viewing the spring as a valuable gift from the Great Spirit to the Red men, and with the game and fish, as perquisites to which the pale faces had no right. It was not known that any white man had ever been at the salines, except when visited by some prisoner in company with the Indians, and who even then did not let him actually see the spot, but only the salt made by them at the time of the visit.

At the mouth of Leading creek the adventurers landed their boat, secreting it among the trees and bushes as well as they could. This point is about forty miles from Jackson, and probably about thirty miles from the heads of the south branch of Salt creek, but of the actual distance they were ignorant, only knowing that it lay some distance beyond the west boundary line of the Ohio company lands. After several days travel and making examinations, they fell upon a stream which led in the right direction, and fol-

lowing it down, soon met with paths leading as they supposed to the spring. They soon discovered where fires had recently been made, and searching carefully in the bed of the creek found a hole which had been scooped out by the Indians in the sandrock and filled with brackish water. A small brass kettle which they had with them for cooking, when filled with water and boiled away, made about a tablespoonful of salt.

Although the water was weak, yet it proved that they had discovered the long talked of and desirable fountain, whose waters afforded the precious article of salt. It was like the discovery of the philosopher's stone to the alchemist, for every ounce of it could be turned into gold. After spending one night and part of a day at the place, they commenced their homeward journey, well pleased with the success of their search. They dare not stay longer and make a larger quantity, lest some straggling Indians should discover them and give notice to the village at Chillicothe, distant about twenty-five miles. They were too numerous to fear any small hunting party.

Their return to the mouth of Leading creek was accomplished in a much shorter period than in going out. The night after they left Salt creek, while all were buried in sleep by their camp fire, they were awakened by a terrific scream. All sprang to their feet, seized their arms, and extinguished the fire, expecting every moment to hear the shot and shouts of the savages. After listening a minute or two, and no enemy appearing, they began to inquire into the cause of the alarm, and found that one of the party had been seized with cramp in his sleep and made this terrible outcry. They were rejoiced that it was from no worse a cause, and lay down quietly until morning. When they reached the mouth of Leading creek the water had fallen ten or twelve feet, and had left the pirogue high and dry on land. It required half an hour or more to launch the boat and get under way.

By the time they had reached the middle of the Ohio, proposing to cross over and go up on the Virginia shore, a party of Indians appeared on the bank at the spot they had just left, in hot pursuit. Fortunately, they were out of reach of their shot. The adventurers

felt very thankful for their providential escape, for had their pursuers reached the river a few minutes sooner, while all hands were engaged in getting the boat into the water, they would in all probability have fallen a sacrifice to the Indians. At the treaty two years after, an Indian who was with the pursuing party, told Colonel Lewis, of Kanawha, that the whites had been discovered while at the creek boiling salt by two Indians, who were then on a hunt, and had seen the smoke of their fire. They were too weak to attack so large a party and hastened back to their town for assistance. Twenty Indians immediately went in pursuit, but greatly to their disappointment, did not overtake them until they had left the shore and were out of danger. They reached the garrison unmolested and relieved the fears of their families and friends, as to their safety, it having been in fact a very dangerous enterprise.

So desirable a discovery was considered to be very valuable, and Esquire Green, in a visit he made to Philadelphia soon after, sold the right of his discovery for the benefit of himself and partners, to John Nicholson, a merchant of that city, for $1,500, who was to come into possession of the spring by purchasing the land on which it was situated as soon as it was surveyed by the United States and offered for sale.

THE JAMES FORAY—In the month of February, 1795, Jonas Davis, one of the Ohio company's settlers, was killed by Indians near the mouth of Crooked creek. Major John James and three friends determined that they would avenge the murder, and started in pursuit. Following is an account of their experience as written by Hildreth: "The day after the death of Davis, a party of four young men, headed by John James, one of the most active and resolute of the borderers, proceeded down the Ohio in a canoe in pursuit of the murderers of Davis. The rangers at Gallipolis had ascertained that a party of Indians were hunting on the head of Symmes creek, and from the direction pursued by the war party in their retreat, they were led to think they belonged to the band. With all diligence they hastened on to the mouth of the Big

Kanawha, in expectation of being joined there by volunteers from the garrison; but none turned out, declining to do so on account of the armistice made with the Indians after their defeat by General Wayne. Proceeding on to Gallipolis and making known the object of their pursuit, four men volunteered their aid and joined them. From this place they hastened onward to Raccoon creek, and ranged up that stream one day, without making any discovery of the Indians. Here one of their men fell sick and turned back, while another had to accompany him, leaving only six to continue on the pursuit. The following day they reached the heads of Symmes creek, where is a large pond, about a mile long and a quarter of a mile wide, a famous place for trapping beaver. They soon fell upon signs of the Indians and on a bush by the edge of the pond found an Indian's cap made of beaver skin, which he had left to mark the spot where his trap was set. Mr. James took this into his own keeping. As it was near sunset, the party secreted themselves behind a large fallen tree, waiting for night, when they intended to attack the Indians in their camp, make one fire, and rush on with their tomahawks, not thinking the hunting party could number more than eight or ten men, but they subsequently found they amounted to near forty, divided into two camps, one on each side of the pond. They had lain concealed but a short time when an Indian who had been out hunting came in sight, and was closely examining the trail made by the whites, knowing that it was that of strangers. When he came within forty or fifty yards, one of the party, Joseph Miller, fired, and the Indian fell. As Mr. James rushed up with his tomahawk, he raised the war cry, and was instantly answered by his comrades from their camp, distant not more than two or three hundred yards, for they directly came rushing up in force, before James could accomplish his purpose, and with his party he was obliged rapidly to retreat, as the Indians far outnumbered them. Seeing the whites likely to escape they set their dogs on their trail, who came yelping and barking at their heels, like hounds in pursuit of a fox. Fortunately, it soon came so dark that their enemies could not see their trail, and followed only by the barking of the dogs. For a day or two preceding,

it had rained heavily and when they reached the east fork of the creek, it was too high for fording. They hastily made a raft of dry logs, but it became entangled in the bushes in the creek bottom, which was all overflowed, so that they had to abandon it. Their escape this way being cut off, they were forced to return to the ridge between the two branches, and travel up until they could cross by fording. A little before morning they halted and rested themselves until daylight, the dogs for some time having ceased to pursue them, or by barking to give notice of their position. Soon after this, they found a fordable place in the creek and crossed over. Here they lay an hour or two, waiting for the Indians, expecting them to pursue the trail with daylight, and intending to fire upon them in the water; but they did not come, having probably crossed higher up the stream. When they reached Raccoon creek, that was also full, and had to be crossed on a raft. The party reached Gallipolis the next day at evening. Colonel Robert Safford, of Gallipolis, then acting as a ranger, went out the next morning and found the trail of the Indians pursuing the whites to within a short distance of the town. The pond of Symmes creek is distant about one hundred miles from Belpre, and shows this to have been one of the most hazardous, daring and long continued pursuits after a depredating band of Indians which occurred during the war; reflecting great credit on the spirited men who conducted it. It was the last warfare with the savages from this part of the territory. The pond referred to above was located on the Black Fork of Symmes creek.

TREATY OF GREENVILLE—General Wayne remained in the Indian country until he had accomplished all that he had been sent to do. It was not enough to subdue the Indians. They could not be exterminated nor removed from the territory, but it was necessary that they be induced to bury the tomahawk. He worked to secure a treaty that all the tribes would recognize. After much conciliatory work the Great Council assembled at Greenville on June 10, 1795. During its sessions the chiefs were won over one by one, and on August 3, 1795, the treaty of Greenville was signed

by General Wayne and ninety chiefs and delegates of twelve tribes. By this treaty all the territory south of the Greenville line was ceded by the Indians to the whites, for a consideration. The ceded territory included what is now Jackson county, and the date above saw the Indian dominion over it ended forever.

THE FIRST SALT BOILER—The time had now come for a permanent settlement at the Scioto licks. Their location was common property and only fear of the Indians had kept out squatters. The honor of being the first salt boiler to settle at the licks belongs to Joseph Conklin. When the Great Council at Greenville was in session, he was living in Mason county, Kentucky. He had his thoughts on the rich licks in the woods, however, and when the news of the treaty reached him, he at once gathered together his effects, and taking his family with him, he set out into the wilderness. A companion or two joined him. They crossed the Ohio and took the Guyan trace. One evening they reached the sulphur spring that wells out at the foot of Broadway. There they rested and camped for the night, and the history of Poplar Row began. Conklin at once set to work to build a cabin. Its location is not known, but judging from the circumstances and the condition of the surface surrounding the licks, it is believed that he built near the sulphur spring already mentioned. This done, the work of making salt was hastily undertaken to secure a supply before the fall rains set in. He used the salt water basins that the Indians had cut in the sandstone at the riffle just below the mouth of Givens' run and built his first furnace on the bank near by. This furnace was a very simple affair, being little more than a kettle or two, something like a molasses camp. All hands worked hard at salt making. It was not long until a few persons came in from the Ohio company's lands to make some salt before winter. There also came other visitors, not as desirable, viz, the Indians. After the treaty of Greenville, several bands came to the licks, little thinking that the white man was already there. They were peaceable, however, and soon discovered that the white man was a convenience after all. The Indian warriors disliked the drudgery

of salt making, and they were well pleased when they found that Conklin, and his companions were willing and anxious to barter salt for game and other necessaries. Thus commenced a trade with the Indians that continued for several years, some of them visiting the salt works even after the organization of the county. Among them were Shawanese, Senecas, Delawares and representatives of many other tribes.

Conklin prospered at the licks, but he was only a squatter, and he foresaw that conditions would change before many years had passed. In 1801 he had a fine furnace and one of the richest wells, and when William Givens proposed to buy them, he sold out and moved away, settling near Wheeler's Mills, in Scioto county.

CONGRESS ACTS—John Nicholson never came into possession of the springs. Their discovery and location soon became known to the General Government, and they were set aside for the use of the whole people. This action was taken May 18, 1796, when an act of Congress was approved, providing for the sale of lands in the territory northwest of the Ohio. The reference to the licks is found in the third section of that act, which is as follows:

Section 3. Be it further enacted, That a salt spring lying upon a creek which empties in the Scioto river, on the east side, together with as many contiguous sections as shall be equal to one township, and every other salt spring which may be discovered, together with the section of one mile square, which includes it, also four sections at the center of every township, containing each one mile square, shall be reserved for the future disposal of the United States; but there shall be no reservations except for salt springs, in fractional townships, where the fraction is less than three fourths of a township.

THE SECOND SALT BOILER—John Martin, who came to the Scioto licks in 1796, was the second salt boiler of whom there is record, and the first to remain in the neighborhood. He thus became the founder of the oldest family in the county. The first

ancestor of whom there is record was James Martin, who was born in Ireland in the early part of the last century. Like many another young Irishman, he emigrated, and settled in Pennsylvania. He found his wife there. In a few years he went south to Maryland. Little is known of their family. A son was born to them in 1772, whom they named John. Two other sons were named Hugh and James, but our story concerns John only. His youth covered the stormy years of the Revolution, when he could enjoy only few advantages, but he developed that sturdy manhood which made America free. Nothing is known of his Maryland life except that he acted as teamster for a time and hauled flour from the Ellicott mills to Baltimore.

When the news came of the successful issue of the Indian war in Ohio, Martin was one of many whose thoughts turned toward the west. In 1796 he started through the wilderness for the new born Buckeye state, and did not stop until he reached the Scioto Salt Works, now known as Jackson. Here he found employment at the salt works, which occupation he followed for many years. He worked for the firm of Ross & Nelson, and afterward for John Johnson and others. Other members of his family came here, including his father. The latter left in later years and went to Tennessee, where he died in 1816, after marrying a second time. The manufacture of salt became less profitable with the discovery of stronger brine in other parts of the state, and John Martin then turned his thoughts to farming. He entered a large tract of land in what is now Franklin township, and removed there to live, where he spent the rest of his life until 1856, when he returned to this city to live with his son Courtney. He died December 15, 1858, aged 86 years, 11 months and 6 days. He had been a member of the M. E. Church here for 45 years. His remains were interred in the old cemetery, but were removed to Fairmount in 1900. His wife survived him and lived with her son Courtney until her death, which occurred December 26, 1866. She was born in Maryland December 25, 1786, her maiden name being Margaret Shoup. Her family came to the salt works at an early day, where she was married to John Martin in 1805. Another

sister, Mrs. Sylvester, lived here until recent years. Both united with the M. E. Church in 1801, and Mrs. Martin was a member for 65 years. The Methodist meetings were held for many years at her home on Poplar Row, long before Jackson was laid out.

John and Hugh Martin joined the Tupper expedition to Sandusky in the War of 1812. Hugh was taken ill on the way and was left behind, but John served throughout the campaign, which was short but severe.

John and Margaret Martin had a family of five children, who grew to maturity. They were Courtney M., John M., Elizabeth, Nancy and Eliza.

Courtney McIntyre Martin was born in Lick township, in this county, September 14, 1806. Nancy Stephenson was born in Tacy's Valley, Cabell county, Virginia, August 22, 1806. They were married October 16, 1831, Rev. Truit officiating. Both died July 2, 1894. Their funeral was held July 4, at 9 a. m., and both were buried in the same grave side by side. Born within 23 days of each other, dying the same day, and buried in the same grave, their lot may be said to have been peculiarly happy.

The second son, John M., was born in Franklin township in 1808. He came to Jackson and went into business at an early period. He was elected Treasurer of the county in 1834, and served until 1841. He was elected Recorder in 1861 and served until 1867. He was afterward postmaster of Jackson. He died January 20, 1884, aged 75 years.

Elizabeth was married to Harmon Lowry. They removed to Vinton county in the fifties, and she died at McArthur several years ago from the effects of burns.

Nancy was born January 29, 1820. She was married to Daniel Stewart and became the mother of eight children. She died August 4, 1892, aged 72 years, 6 months and 5 days.

Eliza was the youngest and she survives.

SQUATTER SOVEREIGNTY—The growth of the settlement at the licks was very slow until after Ohio was admitted into the Union. The cause is not far to seek. As already mentioned,

Congress by the Act of 1796 reserved a township of land surrounding the licks for the use of the Government. This made it an impossibility for any one to enter land in the township. At the same time Congress neglected to make any arrangements for leasing the salt wells, and this left them at the mercy of the squatters. The period of Squatter Soverignty lasted from 1795 till the spring of 1803. Little of the history of this period has survived. The squatters did not feel justified in making improvements, for only the common law of the camp would secure their title, and that did not hold if they absented themselves from the licks. The majority of the salt boilers of this period were thus forced to be transients. They came here in the summer, made salt for a few months, and when the waters rose in the fall, flooding the bottoms, they returned to their homes, in the territory of the Ohio Company, Virginia or Kentucky, as the case might be. A very large proportion of the early settlers of Southern Ohio visited the licks during this period. Felix Renick, Joseph Harness and Leonard Stump of Virginia were among the visitors in 1798, and Colonel Return J. Meigs and Paul Fearing of Marietta passed through in 1799, when on their way to Cincinnati. Joseph Vance, afterward Governor of Ohio, worked here as a salt boiler, and William Salter, afterward a citizen of Portsmouth, spent a few years here. The pioneers came from all parts of the state to get salt. Judge Silvanus Ames of Athens county came here in 1802 by way of Chillicothe. Many others might be mentioned.

GEORGE L. CROOKHAM—Occasionally young men would secure employment here and remain permanently. Of the number were John Kight and George L. Crookham, who came to the licks in 1799. The latter became one of the leading men of the settlement and lived in the county until his death. He was born at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1779. He had a taste for learning and soon qualified himself to teach. When only twenty years of age he came to the licks and went to work at a salt furnace. But he kept up his studies. Even at night, while watching the kettles, he pursued his studies, and John Farney is au-

thority for the statement that he included astronomy among them. Mathematics engaged his attention the oftenest, but he was a student of Nature and her works, even down to insects. In 1812 he volunteered for the war, and rendered his country valuable service, for which he received in later years a land warrant. He was a great lover of freedom, and when the slavery question began to attract attention in 1836 he became an Abolitionist. This made him very obnoxious to many of his neighbors, and that led to an act of incendiarism, which disgraced the county and lost to posterity a very valuable book. He had a school house on his farm, two miles west of Jackson, where he taught the children of the neighborhood. In this little house he kept his library, his collection of curiosities and relics, and a manuscript history of the salt works from the earliest days. One night the building was fired by some pro-slavery people, and it was destroyed with all its contents. Mr. Crookham was the father of sixteen children, fourteen of whom survived him. He died February 28, 1857, at the home of his son-in-law, J. W. Hanna, east of Jackson, the most learned man in the county, and respected by all. The bells of the town were tolled on the day of his funeral.

OTHER PIONEERS—Little is known of John Kight, and nothing is known of Shoup, except his name, and the date of his arrival, viz: 1800. Daniel F. Dean came here before the end of the eighteenth century, and was the first man to lose his life at the licks by accident. He met his death at a rolling, a heavy log crushing him to the earth. His grave may be found on McKitterick's Hill, and a stone marked the place when I came to Jackson in 1889. Davis Mackley, who became editor of The Standard before the pioneers had all passed away, published a number of notes, from which the following extracts are quoted: I had frequent conversations during their life time with John Farney, John Kight, John Martin, Vincent Southard and Mother Sylvester. John Kight informed me that he came to the salt licks in 1799, and there were then a few persons settled around the salt wells. These salt wells were located around the western outcrop of the conglomerate, or

salt rock, and the salt water to this day comes to the surface. The western edge of the salt rock comes up in the bed of Salt creek, near Diamond Furnace, and the water dashing over it has cut quite a hole below the rock and causes a fall of nearly four feet. The water was drawn from the salt wells in wooden buckets with a balance pole, or sweep pole, as it was called. The water was boiled in the common sugar kettles. The first white man who made salt here as a regular business was Mr. Conklin. His furnace was in the bottom, nearly north of where Globe Furnace is now located. The different wells and furnaces received such names as were suggested by the character of the persons by which they were surrounded. There was a well and furnace near the railroad bridge, between Star Furnace and town, which was one of the most extensive establishments. The persons operating this establishment lived in cabins on the high bluff, where is now the residence of James Chesnut, and where the Presbyterian Church stands. This was called Purgatory. The wells and furnaces near the Infirmary were called Paradise, and the next group, beyond the residence of H. C. Bunn, were named New Jerusalem. The salt water or brine was weak, and it took several hundred gallons of it to make a bushel of salt. It was boiled down with wood, which was cut from the surrounding hills. When the wood became scarce near the furnaces and wells, other furnaces were erected nearer the timber, and the water was taken from the wells to the timber in logs, bored through and spliced together. It was sometimes taken nearly a mile from the wells to these furnaces. The salt boilers were utterly ignorant of the nature and use of stone coal, and although these salt wells were located in the vicinity of the best coal in the world, yet they never used a bushel of it. There is a tradition that an owner of a salt well who needed stone to erect a furnace, used blocks of coal, which soon burned down and dropped his kettles to the ground. (This was up near Petrea.—Ed.) The pioneers related many anecdotes about the licks: The story about being shot with a packsaddle at the licks has gone into history. Some of the men above named were present and told me how it occurred. But I must first tell what a pack-

saddle is. It was made by taking two pieces of wood, so crooked that they would fit on a horse's back. On the under side was fastened on each side boards some eighteen inches long. These boards were fastened to the crooked pieces with wooden pins, and the under side was padded with linen, and between the padding and the boards it was stuffed with straw, chaff or hair. On these packsaddles our fathers transported salt as far as Pomeroy, and West Columbia, West Virginia. I must go back to the shooting with a packsaddle. One of the kettle tenders at a salt furnace out of pure "cussedness" threw a packsaddle into the furnace. It belonged to a man who had come some distance for salt. The owner said but little and went home. He procured another packsaddle, and put a quantity of gunpowder in the pad, and returned to the same furnace. Some time in the night this was also thrown into the furnace. The furnace was destroyed, but fortunately no one was hurt.

VETERANS OF THE REVOLUTION.—Many of the first settlers were veterans of the Revolutionary War, but no complete list of them is in existence. A few old pension papers are on file at the Court House, and the declarations in them are given a place here:

George Whaley declared Jan. 27, 1821, that he was enlisted for one year at Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, Virginia, on or about the 15th day of November, 1776, and served in the company of Captain Matthew Arbuckle of the Twelfth regiment of Virginia, and that he continued to serve in said company in the service of the United States, in the Continental army, against the common enemy until about the 15th day of November, 1777. He was again enlisted at Lewisburg in state and county aforesaid, in the company of Captain Matthew Arbuckle of the Twelfth regiment of Virginia, commanded by Colonel John Newel of General Hand's brigade; that he continued to serve in said corps, or in the service of the United States, in the Continental army, against the common enemy, until about the 15th day of November, 1779, when he was honorably discharged at Fort Randall, at the mouth of Big Kanawha, and that he was in service three years in the whole time. Was at Fort Randall when attacked by the Indians in 1778.

Henry Hughes declared June 26, 1821, that he enlisted in the year 1779 for eighteen months, in a company commanded by Captain John Andrews, which said company belonged to a regiment commanded by Colonel Hawes of the North Carolina line, on the Continental establishment; was in the battles of Guilford Court House, Camden, Eutaw Springs, and in several other skirmishes; was wounded at the battle of Camden, and that he was discharged from the service in the year 1781, by Major Snead, at Salisbury, North Carolina. A grandson of this man now lives in Franklin township.

James Dawson declared October 6, 1820, that he served three years and seven months in the Thirteenth Virginia regiment of regulars, and was in battle against the Indians at the town of Coshocton, on the Muskingum river, in the state of Ohio; also in battle against the Indians at the mouth of White Woman's Creek; also in battle on Big Beaver, and many others. He has many descendants in the county.

William Darby declared June 26, 1821, that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows: That he served as drummer in Captain Davis' company until he, Captain Davis, was killed; then in Captain Carbery's company, that Colonel Hoobly commanded; when he was discharged he belonged to General Wagner's division, and that he served five years and ten months during the Revolutionary War in the Pennsylvania line on Continental establishment.

Thomas Craig declared October 17, 1820, that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows: In the First regiment, under Colonel Rollins, Second company, commanded by Captain Richard Davis, of the Maryland line, and that he has received a pension, and that the certificate is No. 10780; that he enlisted in the year 1776, and was taken prisoner at Fort Washington, and was not discharged till 1784.

Seth Larrabee declared June 29, 1821, that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows, to-wit: That he was enlisted for three years at Windham, in the state of Connecticut, on or about the month of January, 1777, under Captain Nino Elderkin, belong-

ing to a regiment commanded by Colonel Herman Swift, and that he continued to serve in said company in the service of the United States in the Continental army, against the common enemy, until about January, 1780, when he was honorably discharged at Morristown, New Jersey, about the month of December, in the year 1781. He was again enlisted at the town of Windham, in the state of Connecticut, for three years, under Captain Joseph Thong, belonging to Colonel Thomas Swift's regiment. He continued in said regiment to serve against the common enemy for the term of three years, when he was honorably discharged at West Point. He served in the whole six years on Continental establishment against the common enemy; was in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth.

James Hulse declared June 26, 1821, that he served in the Revolutionary War in the Virginia Continental line, for the term of three years, for which he received a bounty in land from that state; that he enlisted at Shepherdstown, Virginia, in the company commanded by Captain Abraham Shepherd, and served under him in the Twelfth Virginia regiment.

William Clarke declared October 16, 1820, that he served in the Revolutionary War as follows: In the First Virginia state regiment of artillery three years; was in a battle against the British at Hampton, the regiment commanded by Thomas Marshall; was in North Carolina when Colonel Bluford was defeated.

John Exline declared May 19, 1825, that he served as a private soldier in the Revolutionary War, in the Virginia Continental line, for the term of eighteen months; that he was enlisted in Hampshire county, Virginia, in the year 1781, by Captain Thomas Waiman, in whose company he served until after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, at which he was engaged as a besieger in said company. After the surrender to Washington by Cornwallis, at Yorktown, this deponent and the company, with a detachment of about 800, he thinks, moved off and pressed on to Cumberland Court House, where they remained during the winter succeeding said surrender. In the spring they were marched to Savannah, in Georgia, or near the same, at a place called

Widow Givens. He was marched to Georgia in a company commanded by Captain Beverly Roy, the whole detachment under Colonel Posey; a stop for a time at a place called Eleenegantown, after which he came to Charleston, South Carolina, where he remained until he was marched to Cumberland Court House, again, when at the expiration of his eighteen months he received an honorable discharge under Gen. Charles Scott and Colonel Posey. The discharge was signed by said Scott. He states he does not now remember the number of the company and the regiment, but believes the Colonel's name was Gist.

THOMAS OLIVER—The last survivor of this band of heroes was Thomas Oliver, whose remains lie buried in Mt. Zion cemetery. The people of Jackson held a celebration July 4th, 1843, and two old veterans were brought to town and placed on the stage during the exercises. They were James Dawson and Thomas Oliver. The latter lived until February 23, 1844, and was 80 years old at the time of his death. His son by his second wife, Hiram Oliver, has furnished us the following data concerning him: "My father, Thomas Oliver, was a native of Maryland. He was born May 10, 1763, on the western shore of Chesapeake Bay. His father died when he was 14 years old, and he then went to live with his Uncle David Loffland in Loudon county, Virginia. He remained with him about three years, when he enlisted in the Revolutionary army. He joined the Sixth Virginia regiment, commanded by Colonel Muhlenberg. This was in 1779. He enlisted for seven years, or for the war, and when the war was ended he was discharged, having served three years and seven months. For this service he was pensioned in 1834, getting a pension of $80 a year. He was married three times. His first wife was Sarah Edwards, daughter of Joseph Edwards, a Welshman. This marriage occurred when he was 27 years of age. Eight children were born to them, all of whom grew to maturity. They were William, Thomas, Charles, Wesley, Nancy, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Sarah. His wife died in Mason county, Virginia. In 1816 he came to Ohio and settled on Symmes creek, in this county, leasing a part of the school land.

HARRISON'S RECOMMENDATION — The condition of affairs at the Scioto licks during this period was not what Congress had contemplated when it passed the act of 1796, reserving a township of land for the use of the Government, but four years were allowed to elapse before the next action was taken. On February 19, 1800, W. H. Harrison, the Ohio delegate in Congress, communicated the following recommendation to the Lower House:

That, upon inquiring into the situation of the salt springs and licks, the property of the United States, they have been informed from respectable authorities, that those on the east side of the Scioto, on the east of the Muskingum, and one or two near the Great Miami, are now in the occupancy of a number of persons, who are engaged in the making of salt to a very considerable extent, and that these persons, by a destructive waste of the timber in the neighborhood of the springs, are daily diminishing their value. The committee therefore think it advisable that measures should be immediately taken to secure to the United States the benefits arising from these springs, and therefore submit to the House the following resolution:

Resolved, That all the salt springs and licks, the property of the United States, in the territory northwest of the Ohio, ought to be leased for a term not less than .., nor more than .. years.

GALLATIN'S SUGGESTION—The Harrison resolution was never carried into effect by Congress, for the people in the eastern part of the Northwest Territory were already thinking of statehood, and the leasing of the licks was allowed to wait until the state should get possession of them. When the question of passing the Ohio Enabling Act came before Congress, Mr. Giles, Chairman of the committee having the matter in hand, solicited Hon. Albert Gallatin for some observations on the disposal of the licks. The latter submitted the following on February 13, 1802: The grant of the Scioto salt springs will at present be considered as the most valuable, and alone would most probably induce a compliance on the part of the new state with the conditions proposed by Congress; and, if it be considered that at least one-half of the

future population of that district will draw their salt from that source, the propriety of preventing the monopoly of that article falling into the hands of any private individual can hardly be disputed.

Acting on this suggestion, the committee recommended to the House on March 4, 1802, that the following be one of the propositions made to the Convention of the Eastern State of the Northwest Territory:

2. That the Six Miles Reservation, including the salt springs, commonly called the Scioto salt springs, shall be granted to the State of ..... when formed, for the use of the people thereof; the same to be used under such terms, conditions and regulations as the Legislature of the said state shall direct; provided, the said Legislature shall never sell nor lease the same for a longer term than .... years.

LEASING THE LICKS—The Ohio Enabling Act was passed April 30, 1802, and the limit of the salt leases was fixed at ten years. The first Constitutional Convention met November 1, 1802, at Chillicothe, which had been made the capital by the act of Congress of May 7, 1800. The convention accepted the salt reserve proposition of Congress, formulated a Constitution, and adjourned November 29, 1802, all its labors over. On February 19, 1803, Congress passed an act recognizing Ohio's statehood, and the First General Assembly met at Chillicothe March 1, 1803. One of the first matters that came up for consideration was the leasing of the Scioto salt licks. This coming to the knowledge of the squatters at the licks, they secured the services of Major John James to go to Chillicothe to present a petition to the Legislature. The Journal record is to this effect: On March 25, 1803, James "presented a petition from sundry inhabitants of the Scioto Salt Lick township, praying for privilege of continuing their business as formerly for the present season." The petition was read and referred to the committee in charge of the matter. It was presented too late, however, for the following resolutions had been reported by the Committee of the Whole to the House on March 23, 1803, two days before Major James' arrival:

Resolved, That it is inexpedient at this time for the Legislature to make any provisions for renting the salt springs for any longer period than the 1st day of April, 1804.

Resolved, That an agent, or agents, be appointed, who shall procure and keep a book or books of entries, for the purpose of entering all the kettles or other vessels used in boiling salt water at the different salt works, specifying the size, and that all persons shall make entry with such agent, and shall pay to him the sum of .... cents per annum, on each gallon his kettle or other vessel may contain, which money shall be paid by said agent into the treasury of the state.

Resolved, That it shall be the duty of said agent to ascertain by experiment or otherwise, before the next session of the Legislature, what quantity of water will produce one bushel of salt, the expense attending the reduction of said water, to explore the township and sections containing the salt springs, ascertaining the quality of the land, state of the timber, etc.; to enquire whether in the neighborhood of either of the salt springs any quantity of stone coal can be found, also of what quality it may be, and whether it will answer as a substitute for wood in boiling the water; to ascertain the extent and situation of the springs; what number of wells may be dug, or what number of furnaces may be erected, and the value of the present improvements, and to make report thereof to the next Legislature.

Ordered, That Mr. Patton and Mr. Silliman prepare and bring in a bill, pursuant to the said report.

William Patton and Wyllis Silliman, appointed to draft the bill, made all due haste, and it was reported to the House and read the first time April 6. It passed April 9, and went to the Senate. It passed the Senate April 12, and became a law April 13, 1803. Following is a copy of it:

AN ACT REGULATING THE PUBLIC SALT WORKS—Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of Ohio, That an agent be appointed by a joint ballot of both Houses for one year, to commence from and after the 1st of May next, who shall, previous to entering on the duties of his office, enter into a

bond with good freehold security, to the governor and his successors, for the use of the state, in the penal sum of two thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful performance of the duties required by this act.

Sec. 2. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of said agent to provide a book or books, and open an office at the Scioto salt works, on the 1st day of June next, of which he shall give twenty days' notice, by advertisement in the Scioto Gazette, and also at some public place at the said works, and keep said office open to all persons having business to transact therein.

Sec. 3. And be it further enacted, That if any of the occupiers of the furnaces or wells, which may be erected or sunk before the said 1st day of June, shall choose to continue in the occupancy thereof, they shall, on the day last mentioned, make application to the agent for a license for that purpose, who is hereby required to grant the same for any period not exceeding one year, such applicant first producing to said agent a written list, signed with his name, containing a true account of the furnaces and wells he may then be in possession of, together with the number and capacity of the kettles he intends to use in making salt at said works, which list shall be carefully filed in said office, and a fair entry thereof made by said agent in a book to be provided, as aforesaid, for that purpose; but if any of the occupiers, as aforesaid, shall refuse or neglect to make application on the day above mentioned, then it shall be the duty of the said agent to rent such furnaces and wells to any person who may apply therefor, such person first producing a like list as is required of the occupiers aforesaid, whereupon the agent shall grant a license to such applicant in the same manner as is required in the case of occupiers; provided, always, that the occupiers shall have a reasonable time to remove their kettles and other movable property from such furnaces and wells; and, provided also, that no person or company shall, under any pretense whatever, be permitted to use, at any time, a greater number of kettles than one hundred and twenty, nor less number in any one furnace than twenty kettles.

Sec. 4. And be it further enacted, That upon application

made to the said agent by any person for the privilege to erect furnaces or sink wells at the said salt works, the said agent is hereby required to assign to such applicant a convenient lot or lots for that purpose, taking care that the erection of such furnaces or sinking such wells shall not injure those already erected or sunk; and such new furnaces and wells shall be under the same regulations and the kettles therein subject to the same rent, as is provided in the case of those already erected or sunk.

Sec. 5. And be it further enacted, That every person obtaining a license as aforesaid shall pay, or cause to be paid to the said agent, quarter yearly, the sum of three cents per gallon, according to the capacity of the kettles or other vessels used in making salt as aforesaid; and for the better securing of said rent, the kettles of each person so renting shall be considered to stand pledged to the state until all arrears of rent are satisfied and paid, and any sale thereof made while such rent remains unpaid shall be deemed void and of no effect.

Sec. 6. And be it further enacted, That when any person or company, who may own or occupy any furnace or furnaces agreeable to the provisions of this act, shall fail to pay the sum or sums which may be due the state, agreeable to law, the agent shall be and is hereby authorized and required to make distress on and sale of the property of any such person or company so failing to make payment; provided, always, that the said agent shall in all cases give fifteen days previous notice, in writing, at five of the most public places within the township where the works lie, of any such sale.

Sec. 7. And be it further enacted, That if any person shall, after the said 1st day of June, make, or cause to be made, any salt at the said salt works, without first obtaining a license therefor, agreeable to the requisitions of this act, such person shall upon conviction thereof before any court having cognizance of the same, forfeit and pay the sum of five dollars for every such offense, with costs of suit, to the said agent for the use of the state, for each kettle he, she or they may use in making salt, contrary to the intent and meaning of this act.

Sec. 8. And be it further enacted, That the said agent shall pay to the Treasurer of this state quarter yearly all monies which he may receive by virtue of this act; and the Treasurer is required to give his receipt for the same, which shall be countersigned by the Auditor.

Sec. 9. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the agent aforesaid to ascertain as near as may be the quantity of salt water requisite to make fifty pounds of salt, and the necessary expenses attending the same, and also to ascertain whether or not there is contiguous to said works any considerable quantity of stone coal, and whether it can be used to advantage in boiling said water. Also to examine how far the salt water may extend in said township; likewise to examine the quality of the different sections of land, and whether they are well timbered or otherwise; also to ascertain the number and quality of the dwelling houses and the other improvements made in said township, and make a fair and accurate report thereof to the next General Assembly, together with the state of the furnaces and number of kettles entered in his office.

Sec. 10. And be it further enacted, That the agent aforesaid shall receive as a compensation for the duties and services required of him by this act the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars yearly, to be audited by the Auditor of Public Accounts and paid by the Treasurer of the state, out of any public monies not otherwise appropriated. And the said agent shall moreover be allowed such compensation for performing the duties required by the ninth section of this act as the next Legislature may think proper.

THE FIRST AGENT—Immediately after this bill became a law the following resolution was introduced in the House:

Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives, That the two houses will on tomorrow (being Thursday, April 14) meet in the Representatives' chamber, at 10 o'clock, and proceed to elect an agent agreeably to the provisions of "An act to regulate the public salt works."

This resolution was passed at once and sent to the Senate,

which concurred the next morning. At the appointed hour both houses assembled and proceed to elect the agent by ballot. A count of the ballots showed that James Denny had been elected. The rule of the squatters was now over. Denny came to the salt works and at once proceeded to regulate the business in the interest of the state. He also went to work to explore the township, this being the initial geological survey in this state. He made his report to the Legislature December 3, 1803. Unfortunately the report was not preserved, or it was burned at the burning of the State House at Chillicothe. Denny was paid $82 for exploring Salt Lick township.

THE FIRST ROAD—The Ohio Legislature appropriated the sum of $800 on February 18, 1804, "for the purpose of opening and making a road from Gallipolis, in the county of Gallia, to Chillicothe." On the same day, Samuel S. Spencer, Esq., was selected by joint resolution as a commissioner to lay it out. He selected the route now known as the Gallipolis and Chillicothe road, passing through Jackson. This was the first road established in the territory now including Jackson county.

THE LAST ROAD APPROPRIATIONS—The Ohio Legislature passed a law on February 26, 1820, making appropriations of the three per cent. fund granted by the United States for laying out, opening and improving roads in this state. One section of this law relates to Jackson county and reads as follows:

Section 28. Be it further enacted, That there shall be appropriated in the county of Jackson the sum of one thousand dollars, to be applied on roads as follows: On the road leading from Jackson towards Burlington and Little Sandy, the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars; on the road towards Gallipolis, the sum of two hundred dollars; on the road towards Wilkesville, the sum of one hundred dollars; on the road towards Athens, the sum of one hundred dollars; on the road towards Adelphi, the sum of one hundred dollars; on the road towards Portsmouth, the sum of fifty dollars; on the road towards Chillicothe, the sum of two hundred dollars, for the purpose of securing and repairing the bridges on the Chil-

licothe road, to be drawn and appropriated by a special order of the Commissioners of Jackson county.

On the same day Commissioners were selected by joint resolution to lay out or improve the roads designated, as follows: For the County of Jackson:—On the road from Jackson towards Burlington and Little Sandy, George Bowen, to lay out and open; second, on the road towards Adelphi, Timothy Darling, to lay out and open; third, on the road towards Gallipolis, Hugh Poor; fourth, on the road towards Wilkesville, Jeremiah Brown; fifth, on the road towards Athens, Patrick Shearer; sixth, on the road towards Portsmouth, Alexander Anderson; and on the road towards Chillicothe, John Runkle.

TIFFIN'S MESSAGE—The Scioto salt works were now considered of such importance that Governor Edward Tiffin, in his annual message to the General Assembly December 5, 1803, referred to them as follows: The "act regulating the public salt works," expiring of itself, will demand your attention, and as it is required of the agent in that department to make an accurate report to the General Assembly of the productiveness and state of the public salt works, you will be enabled to make such dispositions, and provide for working those yet unoccupied in such way as may appear most conducive to the public good. As nature has placed this valuable article of salt, so necessary to the sustenance of man, in the bosom of our state, and as monopolies of that article have been effected in a neighboring state, would it not be advisable, if it can be effected, to prevent its exportation from the state, that our own citizens may reap all the benefits accruing from its use at home, or in salting their surplus provisions for exportation at as moderate a price as possible.

Acting upon the Governor's recommendation, the Legislature passed on January 27, 1804, a second act to regulate the salt works. It provided that the agent's bond should be fixed at $4,000; that the agent should lay off 800 acres in 20-acre lots, for leasing for cultivation; that a space of four poles in width be left along the creek for a road; that a space of at least thirty feet be left fronting

works; that each salt boiler or mechanic be allowed to rent one or two lots for cultivation; that salt making be licensed at four cents a gallon; and that the agent should inspect each barrel of salt and mark it "inspected."

The provisions of this act indicate that the Legislature was beginning to appreciate the necessities of the case. Attention may be called to the fact that this law was the first in this state to provide for the inspection of a product.

A POSTOFFICE ESTABLISHED—The Government established a postoffice at the works on October 1, 1804. It was named Salt Lick, and Roger Seldon was appointed the first postmaster. On July 1, 1817, the name of the office was changed to Jackson, and Dr. Nathaniel W. Andrews appointed postmaster. It remained the only office in the county, until Oak Hill was established, March 11, 1837, with Levi Massie as postmaster. Berlin X Roads was established June 28, 1850, with Levi W. Salmans as postmaster.

OTHER SALT LICK LEGISLATION—The second act was amended February 20, 1805, to reduce the rent to two cents a gallon, and to place the furnace capacity of each company at from 3,000 to 4,000 gallons. A fourth act was passed January 24, 1807, ordering the agent to have a map of the Scioto salt works made annually showing wells, timber, etc., and directing him to lay off 100 acres about two and one-half miles from the center of the township into 10-acre lots, for renting for cultivation. "An act to amend the several acts regulating the public salt works was passed February 13 1808, which reduced the rent to one cent a gallon, gave permission to use aqueducts or tubes, and gave authority to condemn right of way for the same. This was perhaps the first time in the history of the state that condemnation of right of way was provided for. As a reason for such legislation the General Assembly had adopted a resolution January 20, 1808, showing that salt was very scarce in the state.

"An act to regulate the Scioto salt works" was passed February 19, 1810, repealing all former acts relating to them, and

providing among other things that the agent should be appointed for three years,; that the limit of licenses should be January 1, 1813; that the rent should be reduced to five mills a gallon, and that whoever, leasing lot for salt making, finds water, of which 250 gallons will make one bushel of salt, to supply 40 kettles, shall get a lease of ten years from the discovery. This provision was intended to encourage boring for stronger brine.

An act was passed January 30, 1811, requiring owners and occupiers of salt works and wells to enclose the same with fencing. This act was occasioned by the finding of a body of a dead man in one of the salt water vats. Murder was suspected, but not proven. Salt was becoming very scarce, and the next Legislature passed the following law February 17, 1812:

AN ACT TO ENCOURAGE EXPERIMENTS AT THE SCIOTO SALT WORKS—Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of Ohio, That the Governor of this state be authorized to appoint a suitable person or persons to perforate the rock at the Scioto salt works, for the purpose of obtaining salt water of a superior quality, by descending two hundred feet into said rock, unless such water in strength and quantity as is provided for in the fourth section of the law to regulate the Scioto salt works, passed nineteenth of February, one thousand and eight hundred and ten, should sooner be obtained; and such person or persons so appointed shall receive for such service an adequate sum, not exceeding three hundred dollars, to be paid out of the treasury of the state, upon satisfactory evidence being made to the Governor of this state within eighteen months from and after the taking effect of this act that such service has been duly and faithfully performed; and it is hereby provided that the place where such experiment shall be made shall not interfere with the right of any other persons.

Section 2. Be it further enacted, That the person appointed by the governor, agreeably to this act to perforate the rock at Scioto Salt works, shall, if successful in the experiment, have the

right to lease and occupy the water so discovered, free from rent, for the term of five years, as an additional compensation, and for that purpose, the agent at the said salt works, shall on application, execute to such person, a lease for the term of five years, for the well containing the salt water as aforesaid, and such lot of land as will be necessary to carry on the manufacture of salt. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of May next.

It appears that no experiments were made under this act, for on February 5, 1813, there was passed "An act to authorize experiments to be made at the Scioto Salt works." This act designated Abraham Claypool as an agent to contract for the perforating of the rock, at two places, "provided the first trial is unsuccessful," and to report his proceedings to the next session of the legislature. A sum not exceeding $1,500 was appropriated for his expenses.

Claypool did not succeed, and on February 7, 1814, an act was passed to encourage the manufacturing of salt at the Scioto Salt works. William Givens, Joseph Armstrong, John Johnston, Ross Nelson, John W. Sargent, John Prather and Asa Lake had petitioned for assistance to dig each a salt well, they to bear incidental expense, and in return to have exclusive use for five years. In this connection it may be mentioned that John Nelson did sink a well to the depth of 240 feet, John Wilson to the depth of 260 feet, and Henry Harmon to the depth of 276 feet. But no stronger brine was discovered.

An act to make further experiments, passed February 15, 1815, directed William Givens to sink a well to the depth of 350 feet and to be two and a quarter inches in diameter at the bottom, for which he was to be paid $700. Givens found many difficulties in the way, and on February 24, 1816, an act was passed extending his time to April 1, 1816, to finish and tube his well.

HILDRETH'S NOTES—The number and character of the acts relating to the Salt works indicate their great importance in the eyes of the pioneer statesmen of Ohio. Hildreth's notes on the Scioto saline written in 1837 deserve a place here:

Muriate of soda, or common salt, is so intimately connected with the economy and comforts of civilized man, that a short sketch of its early history (although in a manner foreign to a geological report), and of its manufacture in Ohio, can hardly fail to be interesting, and worthy of our notice. As a branch of the geology of the State, there is no portion of it more vitally connected with the welfare of the people, than those deposits which furnish the materials for our salt wells. From the period of our first organization as a member of the Union, the "Salt Springs" arrested the attention, and received the fostering care of our legislatures. Even before we had become a State, and were yet a territory, the great value of the salines had attracted the notice of our most sage and prudent citizens, and, in the compact made with congress, distinct and express stipulations were entered into for setting apart the most noted salt springs, and a considerable territory around them, for the benefit of the State; they being considered as too valuable to fall into the hands of individuals, who might create a monopoly. At the present period, when culinary salt is so cheap an article, it may seem strange to us that our fathers should have been so careful to preserve salines, the waters of which were so weak as to require six hundred gallons to make fifty pounds of salt. But when we remember that at the period referred to, before this territory became a State, the price of salt varied from four to six dollars a bushel, and that the larger portion of it was brought across the Allegheny ranges of mountains on the backs of pack-horses, we need not wonder at the high value placed upon these saline waters. At that time they were the only ones known in Ohio, and it was not even suspected or imagined, that at a depth of a few hundred feet, many portions of the valley were based on a rock whose interstices were filled with exhaustless quantities of brine, of such strength that one-twelfth part of the quantity would make a bushel of salt. This article so valuable and so scarce in those early days as to be looked upon almost as a luxury, has since been so abundant as to sell for half a cent a pound. The ancient and noted Scioto saline lies near the center of Jackson county, on an eastern branch of Salt creek,

a tributary stream of the Scioto river. Many of the old furnaces and wells may be said to have been seated within the boundaries of the present town of Jackson. It is among the earliest known salt springs in the western country, and may be ranked with the Big Bone and Blue Licks in Kentucky, for antiquity, from the fact of the fossil bones of the mastodon and elephant being found at the depth of thirty feet, imbedded in mud and clay. The remains of several of these extinct animals were discovered in digging wells for salt water along the margin of the creek, consisting of tusks, grinders, ribs and vertebrae; showing this creek to have been a noted resort for these huge mammalia at very remote periods. When the white hunters and traders first came into this country, it was visited by thousands of buffalo or bisons, deer, bear and nearly all the wild animals of the forest, who found the saline waters agreeable to their tastes, or perhaps needful to their health. So numerous and so constant were the animal visitors to these springs, that at certain seasons of the year the country adjacent was the most valuable and profitable hunting ground which the savages possessed. They were also in the practice of making salt here from very remote times, as has been ascertained from several of their white captives who had visited them in company with the Indians. The first attempt at its manufacture by the whites was after the close of the Indian war, in the year 1795. At that time, and for several years after, the stumps of small trees cut by the squaws, and the charcoal and ashes of their fires where the salt water had been boiled were plainly to be seen. The Indian women, upon whom all the servile employments fell, collected the salt water by cutting holes in the soft sandstone in the bed of the creek, in the summer and autumn when the stream was low. These were generally not more than a foot or two deep, and the same in width. Into these rude cavities the salt water slowly collected, and was dipped out with a large shell into their kettles and boiled down into salt. The hunters and first salt makers pursued the same course, only they sunk their excavations to the depth of six or eight feet, and finally to twenty feet into the sandrock, and excluded the fresh water by

means of a "gum" or section of a hollow tree, sunk into the cavity. After a few years they commenced digging wells a little higher up the stream, in the alluvion or bottom lands, near the creek, and to their surprise, found they could dig to the depth of thirty feet before they came to the sandrock, which a few rods below filled the whole bed of the stream.

The greatest quantity of salt made at the Scioto licks, was from the year 1806 to 1808, when there were twenty furnaces in operation, making on an average, from fifty to seventy bushels per week. During this period, it was worth $2.50 per bushel, or five cents a pound. These furnaces were located along the borders of the creek for the distance of four miles. At one time there were fourteen furnaces in operation near the town of Jackson. At that early day the roads were generally mere bridle paths through the woods, and nearly the whole amount of salt made was transported in bags on pack-horses, and distributed through the middle and western portions of the State. That we may understand the high value placed on the salines both by congress and the people of Ohio, it will be proper to revert to the legislative acts on this subject, and to know that the grant was made with the express stipulations that the State should never sell them, nor lease them for a longer period than ten years at any one time. In the year 1803, amongst the earliest proceedings of our legislators, we find an act regulating the leasing and the managing of the "Public Salt Works." An agent was appointed to take charge of the lands, to lease small lots for digging wells and erecting furnaces, and to see that no individual or company monopolized the manufacture of salt. To prevent which, it was expressly enacted that no one person, or company, should work more than 120 kettles, nor less than 30. For this privilege the lessee paid a rent to the State of twelve cents a gallon, on the amount of capacity of his kettles, annually. A fine of $5 per kettle was laid on every person who made salt without a license. The agent himself was forbidden to engage in any way in the manufacture of the article. In the year 1804 the rent was reduced to four cents per gallon, and the amount limited to 4,000 gallons of capacity. In 1805 the rent was

again reduced to two cents, and in 1810 to five mills. At this time, a much stronger water had been obtained on the Kenawha, by boring into the rock strata to the depth of one hundred feet. In February, 1812, the legislature appropriated $300 to defray the expense of boring two hundred feet, and in 1813 they appropriated $1,500 for the same purpose, which does not appear to have been expended. In 1815, the State ordered $750 to pay the expense of boring to the depth of 350 feet, under the direction of William Givens, with a proviso that the water procured must be of such strength as to make 50 pounds of salt from 250 gallons of brine. It seems that Mr. Givens executed the work faithfully, and then added another 100 feet to the depth at his own expense, as I am informed by Mr. Crookham, who was amongst the earliest of the salt makers, and from whom much of the history of the first proceedings in digging wells was obtained. At this depth, viz: 450 feet, the boring ceased. A stronger water was procured, but it was in small quantity and did not rise to the top of the well; probably from a deficiency of carburetted hydrogen gas, which, at several other works, rises in great volume, and forces the water for many feet above the surface. Forcing pumps for raising water were not then in use, as they now are, at the various salines. No less than 15 acts were passed on the subject of the Scioto Salt works.

BRIGGS' NOTES—The following statement was written by Caleb Briggs, of the Ohio geological survey, in the same year: Brine has been obtained in the Waverly standstone series, by sinking through the conglomerate at the licks in Jackson county, and good water obtained, but not in quantity sufficient to be profitably used in competition with the Kenawha salt wells in Virginia. The salines at Jackson early attracted the attention of the western pioneers, and from them alone, was obtained most of the salt used in the early settlement of the State. They were finally abandoned, in consequence of much stronger brine having been obtained in Virginia. These wells with the exception of those called "mud wells," were commenced in the superior part of the conglomerate,

which on this account was denominated the "salt rock." They varied in depth from 10 to 450 feet, with no sensible improvement in the strength of the brine, except in the deepest, which was bored at the expense of the State; and in this no difference was observed in the saturation of the water, till the strata had been penetrated 350 feet, when it continued to improve till the work ceased. Mr. George Crookham, by whom the information in regard to these wells was communicated, says he thinks the brine at the depth of 350 feet was equal in strength to that used on the Kenawha, but the quantity was comparatively small. The "mud wells" (referred to above), were dug to the depth of 24 to 30 feet, in clay, sand and gravel, which occupy a basin-shaped cavity in the superior part of the "salt rock" at Jackson. The brine without doubt was produced by the percolation of water through the rock into this reservoir. The wells at Jackson in addition to the disadvantage of having been commenced too low in the series, were situated on a stream, the waters of which run in a direction opposite to the dip, through deep valleys and ravines, which so interrupt the continuity of the strata that a considerable portion of the saline matter finds its way into the water courses, and flows off in a westerly direction.

SURVEY OF JACKSON COUNTY—The history of the Salt works is so interwoven with the early history of Jackson county that they can not be separated. It was the presence of the salt boilers that attracted the first settlers into the lands adjoining the licks. The earliest came as squatters, but the Indians having ceded, by the treaty of Greenville, all their claims to southern Ohio, Congress began preparations for throwing the land open to settlement. Accordingly, on May 18, 1796, it enacted: That a surveyor general shall be appointed, whose duty it shall be to engage a sufficient number of skillful surveyors, as his deputies; whom he shall cause, without delay, to survey and mark the unascertained outlines of the lands lying northwest of the river Ohio, and above the mouth of the river Kentucky, in which the titles of the Indian tribes have been extinguished, and to divide the same in the manner herein after directed. Two years elapsed before the surveyors

began their work in Jackson county. When they entered the district between the Ohio company and the Scioto river, they found it necessary, according to the statement of Whittlesey, to run a correctional meridian, because of the excess in the sections abutting on the west line of the company at range fifteen. The correction was made by establishing a true meridian between ranges seventeen and eighteen, with sections of an exact mile square. Between the Ohio river and Hamden, in Vinton county, the correction north and south, amounted to a mile. The errors from the variation of the needle were such that quarter sections abutting on the true meridian on the east were nearly as large as full sections on the west. Three townships, Milton, Bloomfield and Madison are in rage seventeen and east of this true meridian. This explains the jogging of the sections along this line, a circumstance that has puzzled many. It may be mentioned here as a coincidence that Oak Hill, Berlin and Wellston are located on this meridian. The first surveying in Jackson county was done in May, 1798, under the direction of Elias Langdon. During this month, township six of range eighteen, now known as Franklin, township seven in range nineteen, now included in Liberty, and that part of township five, range twenty, now included in Scioto, were surveyed. The next month Levi Whipple surveyed township nine, range seventeen, now included in Milton township, and in July following he surveyed township seven, range seventeen, which is now a part of Madison. Elias Langdon returned to the county in April, 1799, and surveyed Hamilton township. The next surveying was done in August, 1799, by Thomas Worthington, assisted by J. B. Finley, who afterward became a noted Methodist divine. They surveyed township eight, range eighteen, now known as Washington, and that part of township seven, range twenty, now included in Jackson township. Worthington was a native of Virginia who settled in Chillicothe in 1798. He took an active interest in politics from the first, and in 1803 he was elected the first United States senator from Ohio, serving until 1807. He was elected a second time to the same office in 1810, but resigned in 1814 to accept the governorship, which office he filled for four years. Few men of today would be

willing to make this exchange, but the service of the State was considered the most honorable in those early days. Worthington died in 1827. There was no surveying done in 1800, and the next work done was in March, 1801, by Jesse Spencer, who surveyed township eight, range nineteen, now included in Jackson township. Jefferson township was surveyed in June, 1801, by John G. Macon. He surveyed that part of township six, range seventeen, included in Madison in the same year. Bloomfield was surveyed in October, 1801, by Benjamin F. Stone. The same person surveyed that part of township ten, range seventeen, now included in Milton, in the following November. Elias Langdon surveyed township six, range nineteen, now included in Scioto, and township six, range twenty, included in Liberty, in June, 1801. He completed the survey of the county in December, 1801, with the survey of Lick township. The law of 1796 provided that the lands now included in Jackson county should be offered for sale at the Pittsburg land office, but there is no record that any land was entered until after the Chillicothe land office was established.

ROSS COUNTY—The licks remained a part of Washington county for the first ten years after the founding of Marietta. In the summer of 1796, Colonel Nathaniel Massie laid out the town of Chillicothe, and the population increased so rapidly that Governor St. Clair established the new county of Ross. This occurred on August 20, 1798. Nearly all the territory now included in Jackson county was placed for the time in Ross. When Scioto county was organized, May 1, 1803, a portion of it was cut off and placed in the new county. The part remaining in Ross was erected into a separate township.

LICK TOWNSHIP—The newly organized territory was named Lick township, and it held its first election in April, 1809. Following is the roster of officers elected: Trustees, Roger Seldon, David Mitchell and Robert Patrick; treasurer, Levi Patrick; clerk, John Brander; lister, Samuel Niblack; overseers of the poor, John James and Olney Hawkins; constables, Samuel Niblack and Phillip Strother; justices of the peace, David Mitchell and William

Niblack. Hawkins refused to serve as overseer of the poor and was fined. The vacancy was filled by the appointment of Stephen Radcliff, sr. Olney Hawkins served as grand juror at Chillicothe in 1809, and Robert Patrick and William Niblack as petit jurors. The Niblacks seem to have been among the most influential families at the works at that time.

THE WAR OF 1812—When the second war with England began in 1812, the salt boilers proved themselves true Americans General Tupper, of Gallia county, came to the works looking for volunteers, and almost the entire male population enlisted under him. The following account of his campaign is from Atwater's history: In July, 1812, General Edward W. Tupper, of Gallia county, had raised about one thousand men for six months duty. They were mostly volunteers and infantry, but they were accompanied by Womeldorf's troop of cavalry, of Gallia county. This force was mostly raised in what are now Gallia, Lawrence and Jackson counties. They marched under the orders of General Winchester through Chillicothe and Urbana and on to the Maumee river. Having reached the Maumee in August, we believe, of that year, an Indian or two had been discovered about their camp. General Winchester ordered Tupper to follow the enemy and discover his camp, if one was near. For this purpose Tupper ordered out a small party to reconnoitre the country. This party pursued the Indians some six miles or more, and returned without finding the enemy. Winchester was offended, and ordered Tupper to send out a larger force, but the troops with their half-starved horses and without a sufficiency of ammunition, refused to go. Winchester, in a rage, ordered Tupper himself to go with all his mounted men. Obeying this order, as he was just about to march, a Kentucky officer came to him and offered to join the party in any situation which Tupper should assign him. Tupper appointed him his aide, but soon afterwards, taking Tupper aside, he showed him Winchester's orders, appointing this Kentuckian to command the reconnoitering party. This conduct so irritated Tupper and his troops that they applied to the commander-in-chief to be allowed to serve

under him. This was some time afterwards, as soon as General Harrison had assumed the command of all the northwestern army. Tupper moved down the Maumee near to the lower end of the rapids, where they usually crossed at a fording place. The Indians in large numbers showed themselves on the side of the river opposite Tupper's camp. He attempted to cross the river with his troops in the night. The current was rapid, his horses and men were feeble, being half starved, and the rocky bottom was slippery. The current swept away some of the horses and infantry into the deep water. Seeing this, disheartened those who were left behind on the eastern bank of the river, so that only a small number of men crossed over the Maumee. Those who had crossed had wetted their ammunition, and finally all returned back into their camp before day. The Indians were hovering about the camp and a few were killed on both sides. Finally, all the British Indians along the river, anywhere near by, collected all their forces, and attacked Tupper and his troops on all sides. The enemy had from one thousand to twelve hundred men, whereas, from sickness and various casualties, our force amounted to only about eight hundred men, and they were badly supplied with provisions and ammunition. However, they fought bravely, drove off the enemy, and killed and wounded a large number of his warriors. Their own loss was trifling, losing only twenty or thirty in all in the action. The enemy acknowledged the loss of upwards of fifty killed, one hundred and fifty wounded. It is highly probable that their loss was at least three hundred. Our troops were all sharpshooters, and real backwoodsmen, who were well accustomed to the use of the rifle in the woods, where they dwelt when at home. The fate of the enemy would have been much more disastrous had not our new recruits, half starved as they were, while pursuing the flying enemy, fallen in with a drove of fat hogs in a cornfield. Leaving the pursuit of the enemy, they killed many hogs until attacked by the Indians, and losing four men killed, they turned on the enemy and drove him over the river. The British returned to Detroit and our troops returned to Fort McArthur.

CAMP ROCK—In this connection mention should be made of the sandstone boulder standing by the roadside near the old Stinson tavern on Salt creek, in Jackson township, which is known as the "camp rock." I visited this rock in 1895 and wrote the following notes at the time:

This is an immense boulder that broke off from the hill some centuries ago and rolled down to the creek, lodging just on the rocky bank. It is now about fifty feet long, fifteen feet thick and twenty feet in height. It was longer until a year or two ago, when a blast was taken out of its east end to secure stone for the abutments of a bridge some half a mile above. The road passes between the rock and the hill and always has done so. It has received the name Camp Rock from the words cut deep in the surface facing the road. Most prominent is the following legend:

CAMP OF
1812.

General Tupper and his army are supposed to have camped one night near this rock. The creek is fordable here, and a spring used to bubble forth nearby. Old citizens claim that there were many names of soldiers carved in the rock, but they have now disappeared.

CAPTAIN STRONG'S COMPANY—Another band of salt boilers marched into the Indian country in 1813, with the command of Major Ben Daniels. This expedition was for the relief of Fort Meigs, and the men served from July 29 to August 19. The salt boilers were organized as a company with the following roster: Captain Jared Strong, First Lieutenant John Gillaspie, Ensign William Howe, Sergeants William Given, John Lake, David Mitchell, Phillip Strother; Corporals Salmon Goodenough, Alexander Hill, Joseph Lake, William Higginbotham; Drummer Harris Penny, Fifer James Markey, Privates William Hewitt, Thomas M. Caretall, Jesse Watson, Joseph Robbins, William Ellerton, James Phillips, Samuel Aldridge, John Sergeant, Samuel Bunn, Stephen

Bailey, Henry Rout, Joseph Clemens, Joseph Schellenger, John Ogg, James Higginbotham, William Black. Some of the most prominent men at the works were in this company. The captain was afterward the first representative of the county. Given will be spoken of at length later. Mitchell, Howe, Bunn, the Lakes and Schellenger have many descendants in the county. Hewitt was the noted hermit already spoken of.

JACKSON COUNTY ERECTED.—The organization of the Lick township government gave the inhabitants at the works a feeling of importance. Quite a village had sprung up on the slope facing Salt creek, east of the site of the court house, and it had exchanged the name of Purgatory for Poplar Row. The influx of settlers into the surrounding territory caused the inhabitants of Poplar Row to indulge the fond hope that its townhouse would ere long give way to a court house, the seat of justice of a new county. The matter was talked of as early as 1810. Settlers were now rapidly entering land in that part of Gallia county bordering on Lick township. The first of whom there is record, was Lewis Adkins, who entered his land in 1810. Jeremiah Roach became his neighbor in 1811, and Hugh Poor settled farther north in what is now Bloomfield township in the same year. John Smith, Gabriel McNeal, Benjamin, Amos and Nimrod Arthur, George Burris and perhaps others entered land in the country east or south of the licks in 1812. Samuel McClure entered land in 1813, and John Stephenson, Moses Hale and others followed in 1814. These settlers had a number of squatters for neighbors, whom they did not like, on account of their thieving propensities. Their peace was disturbed too frequently also by the lawless element among the salt boilers at the licks. This state of affairs led them to think favorably of the propositon to erect a new county, with a court house at the Salt works. This was what the leaders at the licks wished for, and the new county movement at once assumed respectable proportions. A delegation was sent to Chillicothe, the capital of the State, in the winter of 1815, to bring the matter before the legislature. The petition was placed in the hands of Senator Robert Lucas, and the following

entry appears in the senate journal for December 22, 1815: Robert Lucas, senator from Gallia and Scioto counties, presented a petition of certain inhabitants of Ross, Gallia, Scioto and Athens counties praying that a new county may be set off in such a manner that the seat of justice may be established at the Scioto Salt works. The petition was referred to a committee of three, of whom Lucas was made chairman, to report thereon by bill or otherwise. The committee saw its way clear to report favorably, and a bill to erect the county of Jackson was introduced by Senator Lucas on Tuesday, December 26, 1815, and read the first time. It was read the second time December 27, and passed the senate December 29. It was introduced in the house the same day, read the second time December 30, and passed January 10, 1816. It was signed up January 12, 1816, and became a law. Following is a copy of it:

AN ACT TO ERECT THE COUNTY OF JACKSON.

Section 1. Be it enacted by the general assembly of the State of Ohio, That all that part of the counties of Scioto, Gallia, Athens and Ross, included within the following limits, to-wit: Beginning at the northwest corner of township number ten, range number seventeen, and running thence east to the northeast corner of said township; thence south to the southeast corner of township number eight in said range; thence west to the southwest corner of section number thirty-five in said township; thence south to the southeast corner of section number thirty-four, in township number seven in said range; thence west to the southwest corner of said township; thence south to the southeast corner of township number five, in range number eighteen; thence west to the southwest corner of section number thirty-three in township number five, in range number nineteen; thence north to the northwest corner of section number four in said township; thence west to the southeast corner of Pike county; thence with Pike county line to the northeast corner of said county; thence north to the northwest corner of township number eight, in range number nineteen; thence east to the range line between the seventeenth and eighteenth ranges;

thence north with the same to the place of beginning, shall be a separate and distinct county by the name of Jackson.

Section 2. Be it further enacted, That all suits or actions, whether of a civil or criminal nature, which shall be pending, and all crimes which shall have been committed within said counties of Scioto, Gallia, Athens and Ross, previous to the organization of the said county of Jackson, shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution within the counties in which such suits shall be pending, or such crimes shall have been committed, in the same manner they would have been, if no division had taken place; and the sheriff, coroner and constables of the counties of Scioto, Gallia, Athens and Ross shall execute, within such parts of the county of Jackson, as belonged to their respective counties previous to the taking effect of this act, such process as shall be necessary to carry in effect such suits, prosecutions and judgments: and the collectors of taxes for the counties of Scioto, Gallia, Athens and Ross shall collect all such taxes as shall have been levied and imposed within such parts of the county of Jackson as belonged to their respective counties previous to the taking effect of this act.

Section 3. Be it further enacted, That all justices of the peace and constables, within those parts of the counties of Scito, Gallia, Athens and Ross, which by this act are erected into a new county, shall continue to exercise the duties of their offices until their term of service expires in the same manner as if no division of said counties had taken place.

Section 4. Be it further enacted, That on the first Monday in April next, the legal voters residing within said county of Jackson, shall assemble in their respective townships at the usual place of holding township elections, and elect their several county officers, who shall hold their offices until the next annual election; provided that where any township shall be divided in consequence of establishing the county of Jackson, in such manner that the place of holding township elections, shall fall within the counties of Scioto, Gallia, Athens or Ross, then and in that case, the electors

of such fractional townships shall elect in the next adjoining township or townships in said county of Jackson.

Section 5. And be it further enacted, That the courts of said county of Jackson, shall be holden at the house of William Givens, within the reserved township, at the Scioto Salt works, until the permanent seat of justice for said county shall be established. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of March next.

FIRST COMMISSIONERS—The legislature appointed Emanuel Traxler, John Stephenson and John Brown as Commissioners to organize the new county. Traxler was a German by descent and a Pennsylvanian by birth. When he arrived at manhood's estate he came west. His first stop was on the bank of the Ohio at the mouth of the Scioto. There he determined to make his home, and his cabin was the first erected by white men on the site of Portsmouth. This was in the early part of the year 1796. Other settlers came, but Traxler continued to be the leading citizen in the community, and in 1798 Governor St. Clair appointed him as the first justice of the peace in the settlement. Traxler neglected one important matter, however, and had to pay the penalty. In the year 1801, he discovered that Henry Massie had secured the patent from the government for the land on which his cabin and improvements stood, and he was dispossessed. He moved inland, and there built the first watermill in Scioto county. In 1813 he came to the Scioto salt works, and sunk a salt well, but it proved a duster. Later he settled on a farm in Franklin township, on Fourmile, and in 1816 he built the first watermill on that creek. John Stephenson was a native of South Carolina. After his marriage he moved to Cabell county, Virginia, and in 1814 he entered land in what is now Bloomfield township, in this county. He was the father of a large family, and his descendants in the county are more numerous than any other family. His son James became Sheriff of the county a few years after its organization, and Associate Judge in 1827. His son John held a number of offices of honor and trust, and died

while Recorder of the county. His grandson, John S. Stephenson, held the office of Commissioner for several terms. The son of the latter, and his great grandson, was Commissioner of Pike county, while another great grandson, Hiram Stephenson, was Treasurer of Jackson county for four years. The act erecting the county went into effect March 1, 1816, and on that day these three Commissioners met at the house of William Givens, the temporary seat of justice, to organize the new county. The object of the meeting was to call an election for the purpose of choosing county officers to serve until the fall election. For convenience at this election, they divided the county into five townships, named as follows: Bloomfield, Franklin, Lick, Madison and Milton. They also appointed judges and clerks for each voting precinct. The record of this meeting is not on file at the Court House, and it has been either destroyed, or purloined by some relic hunter of the early days.

THE FIRST ELECTION—Jackson county held its first election Monday, April 1, 1816, for the purpose of electing a Sheriff, Coroner and three Commissioners. The names of all the men that voted at this election have been deemed worthy of preservation for the benefit of posterity. The old poll books, which had been supposed lost for eighty years, were found by the writer in going through old papers in the Court House attic. The names are given by townships.

BLOOMFIELD—The election in this township was held at the house of Judge Hugh Poor, which stood in a central location. The officers were Samuel McClure, Moses Gillespie and Theophilus Blake, Judges, and Robert G. Hanna and Allen Rice, Clerks. Thirty-seven electors cast their ballots, the name of Reuben Long being the first registered. The others were: Theophilus Blake, Henry Humphreys, John Hale, James Hale, William Keeton, Morris Humphreys, Ellis Long, Benjamin Long, Azariah Jenkins, Joshua Stephenson, Thomas Barton, John R. Corn, John Scurlock, John Dickerson, Sharp Barton, George Campbell, Hugh Poor, Hugh

Scurlock, Moses Hale, Arthur Callison, Christopher Long, Benjamin Hale, Robert Irwin, Moses Gillespie, David Stoker, Nimrod Arthur, Allen Rice, Michael Stoker, James Lackey, Martin Poor, John Stephenson, Sr., Samuel McClure, Andrew Donnally, John Stephenson, Jr., Robert G. Hanna and Alexander Poor. There was considerable excitement at this voting place, occasioned by a number of free fights, growing out of a feud between members of the Long and Hale families. The origin of the trouble is unknown, but at some time in the day Joel Long and John Hale started the ball rolling by agreeing to "box and fight each other at fisticuffs." The well known code of the backwoods was no doubt followed to the letter in this fistic duel, but the result did not give satisfaction. Blood was up, and some words led Christopher Long to assault Moses Hale, and, according to the indictment, did "strike, beat, wound and illtreat, to the great damage of the said Moses Hale." John R. Corn interferred in behalf of the latter, and Long promptly gave him a dose of the same medicine. At this point James Lackey got mixed up in the affair, and Benjamin Long then took a hand and assaulted him. These contests furnished some of the grist for the first term of court in the following August, John Hale and Joel Long being fined $12 each, and Christopher Long $6 under each indictment. Benjamin Long's affair with Lackey was not adjusted until the November term, when Long plead guilty and was fined $10 and the costs.

FRANKLIN—The officers in this township were Judges John Rook, John Farney and Abraham Baker, and Clerks Isaac Baker and William Stephenson. Teter Null was the first of the sixty-one electors to cast his vote. The others were: Jacob Wishon, Peter McCain, Basil Johnson, John Wallace, Lewis Howard, John Clemmons, Isaiah Sheward, Jesse Martin, Peter Seel, Samuel Stephenson, Isaac Kilcoderic, Hugh Malin, Nathan Kirby, John Graham, John Peters, William Lyons, Eli Dixon, Thomas Crabtree, James Graham, James Higginbotham, Jonathan R. Nelson, John Dixon, Abraham Dixon, Thomas Craig, Ralph Nelson, James Johnson, John Martin, John Duncan, Ross Nelson, Emanuel Traxler, Richard

Johnson, William Martin, Hugh Gilliland, John Burnsides, Alexander Wilson, Alexander Anderson, Nathan Dixon, John George, William Holland, Francis Holland, Nottingham Mercer, Samuel Craig, Levi Mercer, John Traxler, Benjamin Ellison, Samuel Traxler, Jonathan Traxler, Nathan Sheward, Thomas Scott, John Farney, John Rook, Abraham Baker, John Webb, James Martin, William Stephenson, Isaac Baker, Joseph Graham, Isaac Hartley, James Pennelton, Henry Dixon. An election to choose Justices was held the same day, but by a different set of officers. They were Teter Null, Samuel Traxler and Hugh Gilliland, Judges, and John Martin and Francis Holland, Clerks. Sixty votes were cast, of which John George had 32, Thomas Scott 29, Isaac Baker 28, Nottingham Mercer 26; George and Scott were winners.

LICK—The officers were James Weeks, John Ogg and Asa Lake, Judges, and Joseph W. Ross and George L. Crookham, Clerks. The first of the fifty-nine voters was Major John James, grandfather of ex-Warden C. C. James. The others were: Abraham Dehaven, William White, Horam Denny, John W. Sargeant, Joseph Clemmens, Philip Stother, Samuel Bunn, John Gillaspie, Asa Lake, James Weeks, George Bowen, Jacob Culp, Matthew Rider, Absalom Wells, Hugh Sharp, Valentine Pancake, William Givens, John Stockham, Joseph Armstrong, James Adams, John Brander, George L. Crookham, David Mitchell, Jacob Schellenger, William Brown, Salmon Goodenough, John Crago, John Armstrong, John Ogg, John O. Kelly, John Higginbotham, Charles Higginbotham, David Watson, Samuel A. Hall, John Henry Grant, Peter Marshall, Daniel Comber, John Praether, John Stewart, Henry Routt, Joseph W. Ross, Francis O'Ray, John Lake, John McGhee, Jared Strong, Daniel Harris, Daniel Clark, Samuel Aldridge, A. J. Higgins, Isaac Newell, Jesse Watson, Alexander Hill, Abraham Welch, Elk Bramlett, William Higginbotham, William Howe, John Allen, William Hewitt.

It will be noticed that Franklin had two more electors than Lick. Lick at that time included a tract of six miles square, belonging to the State Government, and all its inhabitants were

lessees. Many of them had purchased lands in Franklin in order to be freeholders, and claimed their residence there. This is the only explanation that can be offered for the action of so many Lick men voting in Franklin.

MADISON—The election of this township was held at the house of Jacob Moler, which stood near the site of Madison Furnace. The officers were: Judges, Jacob Moler, William H. C. Jenkins and John Atkinson and Clerks, John Horton and Jeremiah Callahan.

Twenty-one electors participated, Samuel Radabaugh being the first to vote. The others were: George Radabaugh, John Callahan, Sr., Henry Radabaugh, William Comer, Robert Taylor, Benjamin Arthur, Lewis Adkins, Sr., Joel Arthur, Amos Arthur, John Horton, Jacob Moler, John Atkinson, William H. C. Jenkins, Elijah Delano, John Shoemaker, Joseph Pauley, Jeremiah Callahan, Jeremiah Roach, Lewis Adkins, Jr., Jesse Radabaugh.

The returns were taken to Jackson by Jacob Moler. This gentleman was for years the leading citizen of Madison, and the family of Aaron McLaughlin are connected with him. William H. C. Jenkins was another of the leading men. Cyrus Jenkins of Bloomfield is one of his sons. The Radabaughs are all gone from Madison, but William, of that name, is living in the old Arthur schoolhouse, which stands on ground formerly a part of Madison. Some of the descendants of Jeremiah Roach still live in the township, and a namesake lives in Wellston. John Horton's descendants are numerous in Jefferson.

MILTON—The officers were George Martin, John Baccus and George Burris, Judges, and Joshua Scurlock and John Crouch, Clerks. There were forty-two votes cast, the first by Austin Palmer. The others were cast by Andrew Frasure, Peleg Potter, Charles Ratcliff, Joseph Crouch, John Phillips, Thomas Phillips, William Crow, John Baccus, George Martin, George Burris, Patrick Shearer, Joshua Scurlock, John Crouch, James Stephenson, William Burris, Reuben Rickabaugh, Drury Bondurant, William Delay, William

Bass, Jonathan Delay, William Craig, Cuthbert Vinson, John Snuke, Robert Howard, James Dempsey, Joshua Rhodes, John Kite, Robert Ward, Jeremiah Brown, Zephaniah Brown, David Paine, Charles Robbins, Adam Althar, Daniel Hollinshead, John Hollinshead, John Delay,. Joseph Howard, Jacob Delay, Joseph Crouch, Jr., John Brown and Nathan Brown. The majority, if not all of these men had been citizens of Athens county. Several of them have descendants living in the township and in other parts of this county. Rev. Jacob Delay was perhaps the most widely known The peculiar spelling throughout is that of the poll book.

COUNTING THE VOTES—The returns were all taken to Poplar Row and placed in charge of Judge William Givens. Hugh Poor, David Paine and William Givens had been commissioned by Governor Thomas Worthington, who, it will be remembered, was one of the men that had surveyed Jackson county, as Associate Judges for the new county. Their first meeting, of which there is record, was held at Givens' house on April 6, 1816, to open the election returns and declare the result. The house of Givens stood a little west of the site of Fulton Furnace. This has been disputed, but I make the statement on the authority of James H. Darling and A. F. McCarley. The house was built of logs, but was better than the ordinary log house of the early days, in that it had two stories. This accounts for its selection as the temporary seat of justice. The lower floor consisted of two rooms, while the upper story consisted of one large room, unceiled. All the Judges being present, the votes were counted. Following is the official abstract:

Sheriff—Abraham Welch 119, John Lake 93, Samuel Traxler 1; Welch declared elected.

Commissioner—John Stephenson 114, Emanuel Traxler 108, John Brown 100, Samuel McClure 94, Francis Holland 36, Reuben Long 84, Jesse Watson 21, John Delay 46; Stephenson, Traxler and Brown were the winners.

Coroner—John Gillaspie 84, William Howe 54, Samuel A. Hall 39, David Mitchell 4, Jacob Delay 2; Gillaspie won.

The vote by townships was as follows: Bloomfield 37, Frank-

lin 61, Lick 59, Madison 21, Milton 42; total 220. It is probable that almost the entire vote in the county was cast at this election. The total vote cast at the presidential election in 1896, eighty years afterward, amounted to 8,362. This shows a healthy growth.

The record of this meeting of the Associate Judges has been lost, but it is evident that the new officials appeared before the court, gave bond and took the oath of office. The Commissioners appointed by the Legislature were elected by the people for the short term until the Fall election. Welch, the Sheriff-elect, had been at the salt works for some eight years. He was a tavern keeper, and his acquaintances were so numerous that he won his election easily over a popular opponent. Welch's record was not what it might have been, however, and certain passages in it will be referred to later.

And now a word about Judge Givens, the wealthiest and most influential man in the county at that time. The following sketch was written after the death of his son, of the same name, and may contain a few repetitions:

A NOTED SALT BOILER—The following special, which appeared in a Cincinnati paper Sunday morning, was sent from Buena Vista, in Scioto county, July 30, 1898: "William Givens, a pioneer farmer of Southern Ohio, died on his farm near here this morning. He would have been 87 years old tomorrow, and had lived all his life on the farm on which he died." The death of Mr. Givens deserves more than a passing notice, for he was the oldest son of Judge William Givens, the most noted salt boiler in the early history of Jackson county. He was really 87 years old on the day of his death, for he was born July 31, 1811, at Poplar Row, the village of the salt boilers. William Givens, Sr., was born in Pennsylvania in 1782. After his father's death his mother removed with her family to Kentucky. William was then ten years old. In early manhood he came to Ohio and settled in Scioto county. Later he came to the Scioto salt works, then located in Ross county, but now included within the limits of Jackson. He was married October 23, 1810, to Rachel, daughter of William and Susan (Paine)

Stockham, and went to housekeeping on Poplar Row. There William, the oldest of eleven children, was born as stated. Mr. Givens prospered at the salt works, and to maintain his standing in the community he erected a two-story log mansion, which was for years the finest residence in all Jackson county. This house stood near the site of Fulton Furnace. When Jackson county was erected in 1816, this house was designated as the first seat of justice in Jackson county, Section 5 of the law reading as follows: That the courts of said county of Jackson shall be holden at the house of William Givens, within the reserved township, at the Scioto salt works, until the permanent seat of justice for said county shall be established— A large oak tree stood in front of the house, and an interesting and authenticated tradition is connected therewith. The first term of court for Jackson county convened August 12, 1816. The entire male population of the county, salt boilers, planters, hunters, trappers, hermits and squatters, were in attendance. The house was too small to hold the crowd. The weather being warm, Judge John Thompson ordered Sheriff Abraham Welch to open court under the spreading branches of this primeval white oak, and the sessions of the first day were held there. When the grand jury was organized, the Court Constables led it away some distance to another tree, where it carried on its deliberations, the crowd being kept out of hearing by the Constables. It was a memorable day in the history of the new county. Under the old Constitution, three Associate Judges sat on the bench with the Presiding Judge, and William Givens, whose activity, energy and influence had been largely instrumental in securing the organization of Jackson county, was elected by the Ohio Legislature on February 24, 1816, as one of the first three Associate Judges of this county. The others were Hon. David Paine, father-in-law in later years of Hon. H. S. Bundy and Hon. Hugh Poore, founder of the Poore family in this county. Givens was thus head and judge in his own house, much like the Patriarchs of old. In 1818 he was honored by his fellow-citizens with an election to the Legislature, but he served only one term. In 1823 he was again elected Associate Judge, and served until 1826, when he left the county, and

moved to Nile township, in Scioto county. He lived there 37 years, and died June 26, 1863, aged 80 years, 9 months and 8 days. His wife survived until February 18, 1865, dying at the age of 70 years 9 months and 15 days. Mr. Givens was a Whig in politics, and a member of the M. E. Church. It was as a manufacturer of salt that he first acquired prominence in this county, and he was closely identified with most of the later salt works legislation. It appears that the expense of salt boiling at the Scioto licks was always heavy, and about 1812 it became so excessive that the Legislature appropriated $300 to pay for boring 200 feet, in hopes of finding stronger brine. No one undertook this work, and the Legislature found it necessary to increase the appropriation. Accordingly, $1,500 was appropriated February 5, 1813,and Abraham Claypool was authorized to sink two wells to a depth of 200 feet. This money does not seem to have been spent, and William Givens, Joseph Armstrong, John Johnson, Ross Nelson, John W. Sargent, John Prather and Asa Lake petitioned for assistance to dig a salt well each, they to bear incidental expenses, and to have exclusive use of wells for five years. In 1815 the Legislature appropriated $700 to pay William Givens for sinking a well 350 feet, to be two and one-quarter inches in diameter at the bottom. It appears that Givens proceeded to sink the well, and by December 23, 1815, he had reached a depth of 275 feet, and was paid $375. On February 24 1816, he was given until April 1, 1816, to finish and tube the well. There is no record that Givens was paid any more money by the State, but he continued the work on the well until he reached the depth of 450 feet. The last 175 feet were sunk at his own expense. Hildreth says that Givens procured a stronger water, but it was in small quantity, and did not rise to the top of the well, probably from a deficiency of carburetted hydrogen gas, which at several other works, rises in great volume, and forces the water for many feet above the surface. Givens' experiment demonstrated that a brine strong enough to compete with that of other salines could not be secured at Jackson, and the legislature passed a resolution January 3, 1818, favoring the sale of the Scioto Salt reserve. Givens' salt well is still open. It is a few hundred feet

above the Baler building, and the water stands the year round in the well pipe. Givens' furnace stood on the knoll near by to the south, and its remains may be seen whenever the ground is ploughed. The small creek emptying into Salt creek, a few hundred feet below, bears the name Givens' run. Thus the name survives here, although the family has been forgotten. William Givens, jr., was 15 years old when the family left the county. The other children were Allen, David, James H., Thomas J., John, Samuel, George, Cynthia, Jane and Mary. The descendants of the family are scattered in many states.

COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS—The record of the first meeting of the Commissioners of Jackson county has been lost. At the second meeting held, Dr. Nathaniel W. Andrews was appointed clerk of the board, and he kept a very faithful record, although many acts of the board were not recorded, for reasons not now known. Some of the entries were quaintly worded, and others refer to conditions which have long ago ceased to exist. The following extracts can not fail to interest:

April 25, 1816—Be it remembered that at a special meeting of the honorable commissioners of Jackson county, held in the house of Jared Strong in Lick township, present Emanuel Traxler, John Stephenson and John Brown; ordered that Nathaniel W. Andrews be appointed clerk to this body, he having been qualified according to law.

A petition was handed in by the hands of Daniel Harris praying for a new township; deferred until the next meeting.

Orders were issued to the listers of Lick township, Milton township and Franklin to attach the fractional parts adjoining the different townships to each of them.

The meeting adjourned until the first Monday of June next.

June 3, 1816—Proceedings of the honorable Board of Commissioners at their annual meeting on the first Monday of June, 1816, held at the house of Nathaniel W. Andrews in Lick township,

present John Stephenson, Emanuel Traxler and John Brown. For want of the statute law, adjourned until tomorrow at 9 o'clock.

June 4, 1816—According to yesterday's adjournment the Commissioners met, present John Stephenson, Emanuel Traxler and John Brown.

Abraham Welch was appointed collector to this county, he having given bond and security according to law.

John James was also appointed treasurer to this county, he having given bond and security according to law.

Ordered that the price of license for retailing merchandise shall be Fifteen Dollars per annum, also that the price of tavern license throughout this county shall be Six Dollars per annum.

Nathaniel W. Andrews was appointed keeper of the county seal and sworn into office according to law.

This meeting is adjourned until the first of July next by order of Commissioners, this 4th day of June, 1816.

July 1, 1816—Pursuant to the adjournment June 4, the honorable Board of Commissioners this day met, July 1, 1816, present John Stephenson, John Brown and Emanuel Traxler.

Jackson—It is ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of the following boundaries, that they shall be incorporated in a new township and be called Jackson; beginning at the northwest corner of this county and running east to the seventeenth range line; thence south along the same line to the corner between the Seventh and Eighth townships; thence west to the southwest corner of the Eighth township in the Eighteenth range; thence south one mile to the corner between section Nos. 1 and 12 in the Seventh township in the Nineteenth range; thence west along the section lines to the line between Nineteen and Twenty; thence north along the same line to the place of beginning.

Clinton—It is also ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of Township No. 10 in range Seventeen, that the said township be incorporated according to its original surveyed boundaries by name of Clinton.

Milton—It is also ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of township No. 9, in range Seventeen, that the said township remain incorporated according to its orignal surveyed boundaries by the name of Milton.

July 21, 1816—Pursuant to the adjournment, the honorable Board of Commissioners met according to appointment the second day of the term July 2, 1816.

Bloomfield—It is ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of township No. 8 in range Seventeen, that the said township remain incorporated according to its original surveyed boundaries, by the name of Bloomfield.

Madison—It is also ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of the following boundaries, that they be incorporated in a new township by the name of Madison; beginning at the northeast corner of section No. 3 in range 17 and township 7; thence running south to the county line to the southeast corner of section 34, range 17 and township 7; thence west to the southwest corner of section 31, range and township aforesaid; thence south to the county line to the southeast corner of section 36 in the 18th range and 5th township; thence west to the southwest corner of section 35, township and range aforesaid; thence north along the section line to the northwest corner of section No. 2, range and township aforesaid; thence east to the range line between 18 and 17; thence along the same line north to the northwest corner of section No. 6, township 5 and range 17; thence east to the place of beginning.

Franklin—It is also ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of the following boundaries, that the same remain incorporated according to its original name of Franklin; beginning at the northeast corner of section No. 1, township 6 in range 18 and running south along the said range line to the southeast corner of section No. 36 in township 6 and range 18; then west to the northeast corner of section No. 3; thence south with section line to the county line; thence west along said line to the southwest corner of section 36 in township 5 and range

19; thence north along the section line to the northwest corner of section No. 1, township 6 and range 19; thence east to the place of beginning.

Scioto—It is also ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants of the following boundaries that they be incorporated in a new township by the name of Scioto; beginning as follows: At the northeast corner of section No. 2, township 6 and range 19, and running south along the section line to the county line, to the southeast corner of section 35, in township 5, range 19; thence west to the southwest corner of the county; thence north along the county line to the old Ross county line; thence east to the place of beginning.

Lick—It is ordered that Lick township have the following boundaries: Beginning at section No. 1, the northeast corner of, running south to the southeast corner of section No. 36, township 7, range 18; thence west to the county line, southwest corner of section 31, range 19, township 7; thence along the county line north to the northwest corner of section No. 7, township 7, range 19; thence east to the northeast corner of section No. 12, range 19, township 7; north to the northwest corner of section No. 6, range 18, township 7; thence east to the place of beginning.

Hamilton—This township was not erected until December 6, 1825. The commissioners' entry in the journal is as follows: "Ordered that in compliance with the prayer of the inhabitants in the following boundaries, that they be incorporated in a new township by the name of Hamilton, bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of section 1, township 5, range 19; thence south along the township line to section 36, township 5, range 19; thence west along the Scioto county line to section 33, township 5, range 19; thence north to the northwest corner of section 4; thence east to the place of beginning. And ordered that Scioto township be hereafter designated by the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of section 2, in township 6, range 19; thence west to the northwest corner of section 6, range 19 and township 6; thence south to the northeast corner of section 12, township 5, range 20; thence west to the northwest corner of

section 11, township 5, range 20; thence south to the southwest corner of section 35; thence east to the southeast corner of section 35, township 6, range 19; thence north to the place of beginning.

THE FIRST ROAD PETITION—A petition was this day (July 3, 1816) handed by the hands of Isaac Baker, praying for a road to be opened; beginning at the fork of the creek two miles and a half above Lewis Mercer's, on the new county road leading from Portsmouth to the Scioto Salt Works; thence running the nearest and best way to Hugh Gilliland's on the waters of Simm's creek; thence to Abraham Baker's; thence the nearest and best way to intersect the new road that leads from the Salt works to Gallipolis at or near Mr. Radebouth's on the most suitable place. Ordered that the above road be reviewed and the following persons are appointed as reviewers, they having agreed to do it without charge; reviewers, Levi Mercer, John Horton, Lewis Adkins; surveyor, Gabriel McNeal.—These reviewers made a favorable report January 8, 1817. The report was considered June 2, 1817, and the road was established as proposed, as "one of the public highways of the county." This road was nine and three-quarters miles long. It began at a white oak in the forks of Little Scioto, ran by a beaver pond and intersected the Gallipois road near Henry Radabaugh's.

FIRST YEAR'S TAXES—The Commissioners met on the 29th of July, 1816, present Emanuel Traxler, John Stephenson and John Brown, and proceeded to make out the alphabetical duplicates of the property tax, and finished them ready for delivery, the total amount being $301.20. The following persons served as township listers in 1816: Lick, Joseph Armstrong; Madison, John Atkinson; Franklin, Richard Johnson; Milton, Joshua Scurlock; Bloomfield, John Stephenson. June 6, 1817—It appears from all statements, the total amount of expenditures for this year up to the fifth of this month, and up to order 176, amounts to $547.18. "The receipts were $363.874. Thus the county was in debt $183.306 at the end of its first fiscal year. The total amount of taxes to collect for the

year 1817 was $354.85, distributed as follows: Clinton, $29.60; Milton, $39.50; Bloomfield, $48.55; Madison, $48.90; Franklin, $53; Lick, $67.60; Jackson, $35.70; Scioto, $32."

FIRST TERM OF COURT—The new county was in the second judicial circuit, of which Judge John Thompson was president. He set the opening day of its first term of court for August 12, 1816. He arrived at the Springs on horseback, riding up from Chillicothe, accompanied by a number of attorneys, and sightseers who came to see the noted Salt works. Judge Thompson became the guest of his associate, Hon. William Givens, whose residence was the temporary seat of justice. The attorneys were quartered with Nathaniel W. Andrews and Sheriff Abraham Welch. When the hour came for opening court, it was found that no room in the Givens' residence would hold the crowd. This, together with the great heat, led Judge Thompson to order that chairs and tables be taken out and set under the wide spreading branches of a white oak tree, standing near the home. It was a motley crowd that gathered there. Three classes were largely represented and deserve mention. The salt boilers with their rough exterior, much resembling the denizens of the more modern mining camps, were the most numerous. Second in number, but first in influence, were the sturdy yeomen planters, clad in homespun. Trappers, hunters and half hermits, silent men, with coonskin caps and clothes of deerskin, formed a third class. There was beside a small sprinkling of the better dressed, which included the Methodist circuit rider, two or three tavern keepers, a few salt well lessees and furnace owners, some small merchants, and a bakers' dozen of visitors from Chillicothe and Portsmouth. The hour having arrived, Judge Thompson and the associate judges, William Givens, Hugh Poor and David Paine, took their seats, and Sheriff Welch was ordered to open court. Following is the record of the first proceedings, as they stand approved:

August Term, 1816, Jackson County, State of Ohio—Pleas held before the Honorable John Thompson, president of the court of common pleas for the second circuit, Hugh Poor, David Paine and

William Givens, esquires, associate judges for the county of Jackson, at the house of William Givens, temporary seat of justice, on the 12th day of August, Anno Domini, one thousand eight hundred and sixteen, of the independence of the United States, the 41st, and of our State, the 14th. Present, Nathaniel W. Andrews, clerk pro tempore, and Abraham Welch, sheriff. The sheriff, to whom the venire facias was directed, this day here returned the same, and the names being called, appeared, to-wit: James McDaniel, George Camble, Samuel Traxler, John McBride, Gabriel McNeal, Robert Erwin, James Higginbotham, William Martin, William Stephenson. And the other named presons not appearing, ordered that the sheriff summon sufficient number of the bystanders to complete the panel of 15. Whereupon the following persons were summoned as talesmen: Joseph W. Ross, Joseph Crouch, Joshua Winks, Andrew Donnally, Moses Hale and Jared Strong. Whereupon Jared Strong was appointed foreman, who with his fellows having taken the oath prescribed by statute, and having received their charge, retired to consult. The court appointed Joseph Sill, Esq., prosecutor. This day, on motion, ordered that the electors of Scioto township have leave to elect a wise, sensible, prudent and discrete person a justice of the peace, in addition to the one at present acting in that capacity, and that certificate issue to trustees. Judge Thompson, in issuing this order, must have had in mind Jethro's advice to Moses: "Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them, to be rulers." The first case called at this term was styled, "Brown & McCort vs. Peleg Potter; debt." Hon. Richard Douglass appeared as attorney for the plaintiffs. The case was called, for Potter to get an opportunity to give bond, and John George was accepted as his surety. The next business to engage the attention of the court was the appointment of the first administrator to serve in the county, viz: Joseph Crouch appointed to administer the "goods and chattels, rights and credits" of his father, Joseph Crouch, Sr. Jacob Delay, James Stephenson and John Brown, all of Milton township, were appointed as appraisers of the personal estate of decedent. The first business transacted

August 13, 1816, the second day of the term, was the considering of the petition of Andrew Donnally for a license to keep a tavern, which was as follows:

A PETITION FOR A LICENSE TO KEEP A TAVERN—July 10, 1816—To the honorable judges of the court of common pleas of Jackson county: The petition of the undersigners, freeholders of Bloomfield township, humbly represent to your honours that we conceive a publick house of entertainment in Bloomfield would conduse to the publick convenience, therefore we recommend Andrew Donally, one of the sitizens, as a man of a good carricter and every way calculated to acomodate the publick, we therefore pray your honours would grant him a licens for the purpose and your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.—Andrew Donnally.

The other signers were Hugh Poor, Elijah Long, Moses Hale Andrew Boggs, Samuel McClure, William Stephenson, James Stephenson, Samuel Allison, Reuben Long, Alexander Poor, Joel Long, Christopher Long, Gabriel McNeal, Robert Irwin, John Stephenson, Robert G. Hanna, Benjamin Long, Azariah Jenkins, George Burris, George Campbell, Anthony Boggs. The text of the petiton was written by Donnally himself, and, like Shakespeare, he exercised the right of spelling his name in more than one way. This fact may explain why the spelling in the petition is out of the ordinary. He may have felt that inability to spell was no bar, but rather a recommendation, with the backwoodsmen. He could spell, but did not want to. Be that as it may, his license was promptly granted.

FIRST CRIMINAL CASE—The criminal docket for the term was then taken up. John Hale and Joel Long had been indicted because, "on the first day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and sixteen, with force and arms, in Bloomfield, etc., they did agree to box and fight each other at fisticuffs, etc." This fight occurred on election day and has been men-

tioned before. The boys were arrested, both plead guilty, and each was fined $12 and the costs.

FIRST PETIT JURY—A petit jury was empaneled on the same day, in the case of Elkanah Bramlet, "otherwise called" Elcano Bramlet. He had been indicted for assaulting William McConnell in Lick township on July 10, 1816, and the case was tried to the following jury: Basil Johnson, Moses Gillespie, John Ogg, David Mitchel, John Corn, Salmon Goodenough, Allen Rice, Austin Palmer, Samuel Stephenson, James Weeks, William Alden and John George. The witnesses for the State were, Joseph Armstrong and Andrew Donnally. The verdict was "guilty" and Bramlet was fined $6 and the costs. Singulary enough, one of the jurors, Austin Palmer, had settled a little affair of his own with the court, just before taking his seat in the jury box. He had been indicted for assaulting Andrew Frazee, of Milton township, on August 10, 1816, entered his plea of "guilty" and had been fined $12 and the costs. These affairs of honor were very common among the sturdy backwoodsmen, who brooked no insult.

OTHER BUSINESS—The only other transaction of interest at this term was the appointment of Dr. Gabriel McNeal as surveyor of Jackson county for the term of five years. There were no resident attorneys in Jackson at that time, and a foreign attorney had to be appointed prosecutor. The attorneys in attendance at this term of court, according to the records, were Joseph Sill, Richard Douglass and N. K. Clough, all of Chillicothe. It was the custom then, for the attorneys to travel the circuit with the court. This term closed August 14, 1816.

THE FIRST FALL ELECTION—The voters of Jackson county were called upon in October, 1816, to vote for State and district officers, and for county officers for the long terms. The county had been divided by this time into eight townships, viz: Bloomfield, Clinton, Franklin, Jackson, Lick, Madison, Milton and Scioto. Two hundred and fifty-two votes were cast. The candi-

dates for governor were Thomas Worthington and James Dunlap. Worthington received 120 votes and Dunlap 132, but the former was elected. The vote for congressman stood as follows: Joseph Kerr, 72; Levi Barber, 125; John A. Fulton, 12; Samuel Monett, 17; Henry Brush, 41. Jackson county was then in the Third congressional district, and Levi Barber was elected from the district. Two years afterward, Brush, mentioned above, was elected, but in 1820, Barber again regained his seat for this district. For State senator, Robert Lucas received 107 votes and David Ridgeway 150 votes. The senatorial district was then composed of the counties of Gallia, Jackson, Pike and Scioto. Ridgeway was from Gallia. Lucas was from Pike and he was elected. The vote for representative stood: Jared Strong, 171; George L. Crookham, 89; Guthrie, 5. The legislative district consisted of Pike and Jackson, and Strong was elected. He thus became the first representative of Jackson county. He was a citizen of the county. His early history is unknown, but it is said that he moved to the Salt works from what is now Vinton county. He early built a mill on Salt creek below Jackson, which was known by his name for many years. He was the statesman of the county, for he was re-elected in 1817, and again in 1819, 1822 and 1823. At the first term of court he was appointed foreman of the grand jury. He became one of the contractors for building the first jail, and he was interested in building the first court house. He was thus foremost in all public affairs. He died early, else he might have become much more prominent in county affairs and might have represented the county in congress. His tombstone stands in the old graveyard near the new school building and the inscription is as follows: "Sacred to the memory of Jared Strong, who departed this life December 20, 1827, aged forty-five years, seven months and ten days." Crookham, his opponent at the first election, has been already spoken of at some length. There was a hot contest for sheriff. Joseph Armstrong, a jolly, good-natured citizen, with considerable executive ability, was pushed by friends in order to try to secure the defeat of Welch, whose record was not of the best. The vote stood Welch, 144; Armstrong, 127. Welch's triumph was

of short duration, for he was compelled by circumstances, to leave the county a short while afterward. The vote for coroner stood as follows: John Stockham, 94; Peleg Potter, 49; John Gillespie, 31; William Jolly, 24; John Kite, 1. Gillaspie was thus defeated for re-election. There was a spirited contest for commissioner, the vote standing as follows: John Stephenson, 185; Emanuel Traxler, 165; R. G. Hanna, 153; John Brown, 112; John Delay, 24; Samuel Hall, 27; John Scott, 21. Stephenson and Traxler were re-elected, but Brown was defeated by R. G. Hanna. The Commissioners held their first meeting November 11, 1816. The first official act of the Board was to determine by lot who should get the long terms. Traxler was the luckiest, and drew the three-year term; Stephenson drew the two-year term. Hanna was re-elected in 1817, and in 1820 he was elected to the Legislature for the counties of Jackson and Pike. He continued one of the most prominent citizens of the county while he lived.

EARLY CRIMINAL RECORD.—The first settlers at the Licks being squatters, many of them were lawless men. Davis Mackley, who knew something of the early times, wrote as follows: There was no law administered nearer than Portsmouth or Chillicothe, and as many of the men around the salt furnaces were the worst type of adventurers, and as whisky was used in large quantities, it is not strange that fighting was common, and that murder was committed occasionally. In the year 1803 a man named Fitzgerald was murdered by one Jack Brandon, and about the same time a man named Squires was murdered by one Pleasant Webb, a notorious and dangerous character. He had been a Tory during the Revolutionary war, and was the terror of the early settlers. He was known by the nickname of Pompey. I could not learn that either of these murderers was brought to justice or punishment. All that part of Jackson from Pearl street to and beyond the fair ground was originally a wet and marshy place, with large maple, elms, birch and other trees, with an undergrowth of alder, wild rose and other bushes. After a time it was cleared and the timber cut, except one of the original maple trees, which yet stands

on the rear of Samuel Stevenson's lot, a short distance north of the schoolhouse. After this portion of the present town had been cleared, it was enclosed with a worm fence, and was an old pasture field seventy years ago. This field was the place where the fighters usually went to settle their drunken quarrels. Judge Salter, of Portsmouth, worked at the licks when he was a boy, and he once told me that a day scarcely passed without one or more fights in this field, and that blood could be seen almost any time either on the battle ground or where the pugilists had crossed the low rail fence when retiring from the field of battle. Whisky and peach brandy were always in great demand about the licks. A man once came with a yoke of oxen and a small wagon, and a keg of whisky, which he desired to barter for salt. There happened to be no salt on hand at the time, but the inhabitants of Purgatory were bound to have some whisky. They proposed to barter anything they had, but the owner of the whisky wanted nothing but salt. They proposed among other things to trade him a calf, but he still refused and was preparing to leave early next morning. During the night they caught the calf, tied it and put it into the wagon, which was a covered one, and the owner drove off before daylight next morning. After he had got some two miles from the licks, several men followed him and pretended they had a search warrant, and accused him of stealing the calf. Of course he denied it, and told them to search his wagon. One of the party raised the cover, when sure enough there was the calf. The pretended officer then compelled the man to haul the calf back to Purgatory, and treat the crowd to all the whisky they desired before they would release him from the pretended prosecution. Even after the county was organized, drinking whisky and fighting continued to be the principal diversions of many of the settlers. All the criminal prosecutions at the August and November terms of court in 1816 were for fighting. The men indicted plead guilty in nearly all cases, for such a plea established his record as a fighter. Many of the fights were fistic duels, both parties having agreed to fight at fisticuffs, but it not infrequently happened that a ruffian would seek to whip every man that came in his way, in order to win a

reputation as a bully. At the April term, 1817, prosecutions for violations of the liquor law began. The first indictment was found against William Howe. It was charged that he did, on January 10, 1817, barter, sell, retail and deliver, for money, certain spiritual liquors or strong drink, not cider or beer, by less quantity than one quart, to-wit: One-half pint of whisky to James Mail, without having first obtained a license therefor. He plead guilty, and was fined $2 and the costs. This kind of a conviction was then considered as not in the least reflecting upon the man convicted. Even the very best men in the community were occasionally indicted for such an offense, and they invariably plead guilty. A study of the Court Record almost convinces one that such convictions were regarded as good jokes, for even the court officers were indicted in turn. At the July term, 1817, Abraham Welch was indicted for three sales of half-pints of whisky, and one of the sales had been made to the foreman of the grand jury. Welch was always in trouble with the courts, although he was the sheriff. At the July term, 1817, he was indicted for assaulting one Valentine Pancake on January 10, 1817. He plead guilty, of course, and was fined $30 and the costs. He was also required to give a peace bond in the sum of $250. A riot that occurred at the Jackson township spring election in 1817 furnished almost as much grist as that at the Bloomfield town house the year before. It began with a fistic duel between Robert Darling and Joseph Hartley. Hartley was so badly vanquished that his brother Philip went to his rescue, only to be pummeled in turn. Darling was indicted for both offenses, the wording in the latter case being as follows: "Robert Darling, unlawfully, riotously and routously, did beat and wound and illtreat, and other wounds, to the said Philip Hartley in Jackson township."

THE FIRST CONVICT—The first person sent from this county to the penitentiary was Burgess Squires, convicted at the May term, 1817, of issuing counterfeit money. There was a great scarcity of the circulating medium at the licks at all times, and this led some adventurous souls to increase the circulation by

issuing counterfeit bank money to a considerable amount. There was no bank here, and no persons handling money in sufficient quantities to become familiar with the currency of the country. This made the passing of counterfeit money that much the easier, for the victimized merchant, tavernkeeper or official would not learn of the imposition that had been practiced upon him, until he tried to pass the money at Chillicothe or elsewhere. But experience is a dear school, and the business men of Jackson began to be on the lookout for bad money. Andrew Donnally, the tavernkeeper, was the first person to cause an arrest. It seems that one Nimrod Kirk gave him six notes, signed by I. Ross and N. Mercer, and each payable for 50 cents in specie or bank currency at Brownsville. He received these notes March 1, 1817, and a few days later he learned that they were forged. When the grand jury met at the July term he laid the case before them, and Kirk was indicted. He plead not guilty, and the case came on for trial. Kirk was ably defended and was acquitted July 23, 1817. The next day the trial of Burgess Squires began. The indictment charged that Burgess Squires, on March 10, 1817, did unlawfully utter and publish as true and genuine a false, forged and counterfeit bank note, purporting to be drawn and payable for $10 by the Bank of Pennsylvania; also one false, forged and counterfeit bank note payable for $1 by the Bank of New Lisbon. It appears that he had paid these notes to Abraham Welch, the sheriff of the county, who, together with Dr. N. W. Andrews, Francis Holland and Levi Mercer, was a witness against him. Burgess was represented by Hon. N. K. Clough, of Chillicothe, while Hon. Joseph Sill, of the same place, acted as prosecutor. Burgess plead not guilty, and a jury was empaneled. The jurors were Cornelius Culp, Anthony Howard, James Dempsey, William Reed, Joseph Armstrong, Jared Strong, Moses Gillespie, Alexander Poor, Peter Williams, William Grove, Daniel Harris and Reuben Long. Some prominent men were on this jury. Armstrong was director of the town of Jackson and Strong was the representative in the Ohio Legislature. The jury returned the verdict "guilty." All of Clough's efforts to save his client were unavailing, and Squires

was sentenced to five years in the penitentiary, twenty-four hours of that time to be in a solitary cell. The conviction of Squires led to some very ugly talk about others, even Welch, the prosecuting witness against him, and another county officer, still more prominent. Welch was finally indicted for counterfeiting, and gave bond in the sum of $500, with J. W. Ross, Francis Holland and John Graham as securities. At the next term of court Welch's case was called, but he did not appear, and his bond was declared forfeited, but it was respited one more term. On Monday, March 23, 1818, the case was called the last time, but no Welch appeared, and the bond was forfeited. Welch had left the county and never returned here. The conviction of Squires and the departure of Welch put an end to the circulation of counterfeit money in Jackson.

THE COUNTY SEAT.—The organization of a new county involved the establishment of a county seat. The largest village in the county was Poplar Row, and its central location made it suitable for the seat of justice. But the land on which it stood belonged to the National Government, and all that the Legislature could do at the time of the organization of the county was to establish the house of Judge William Givens as the temporary seat of justice. The matter of securing the consent of the General Government to lay out a town in the Scioto Sale Reserve, and to sell lots to raise funds to erect county buildings was pushed at once after the erection of the new county, and Congress passed a law April 16, 1816, which authorized the state to sell one section of the reserve for that purpose. But while these matters were in progress a county building was a necessity at each term of court and at each session of the commissioners. The house of William Givens was used by the courts during 1816, but the commissioners met at other houses to suit their convenience. At the April term, 1817, court was held at the house of Dr. N. W. Andrews, the clerk. No reason is known for the removal from Givens' house. At the July and October terms court was held at the house of Andrew Donnally, the tavernkeeper. It happened once or twice that broils

would occur in the barroom while court was in session in the parlor, and the offenders were brought before the court red-handed. These interruptions drove the court from Donnally's house, and after that it held its sessions at the houses of Joseph W. Ross, Charles O'Neil, the Widow Richmond and perhaps others, until the new court house was ready for occupancy, which did not occur for several years. When the Legislature met in the winter of 1816-1817 Representative Jared Strong worked hard to get the General Assembly to take action in accordance with the law passed by Congress, authorizing the sale of a section of the Reserve, and on January 14, 1817, the following law was passed:

Whereas, It is provided by an act of Congress approved April 16, 1816, that the Legislature of the State of Ohio is authorized and empowered to cause to be selected and sold in such manner and on such terms and conditions as they may by law direct, any one section not exceeding the quantity of six hundred and forty acres, of the tract of land of six miles square reserved for the benefit of this state, at the Scioto salt springs, in said county of Jackson; provided, that the section so selected shall not include the said salt springs, and that the money accruing from the sale of the aforesaid section shall be applied to the erection of a court house or other public buildings thereon, for the use of the county of Jackson, in this state; and whenever the selection and sale of the said section of land shall have been made, and the same shall be duly certified to the commissioner of the general land office, a patent shall be granted by the President of the United States for the said section in trust to such person or persons as the Legislature shall appoint and authorize to sell and execute titles to the purchasers of the land aforesaid; therefore,

Section 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That commissioners shall be appointed to fix the seat of justice in the county of Jackson as is pointed out in the act entitled, "An act establishing seats of justice," passed the 28th day of March, 1803, and the said commissioners, when met in the county of Jackson for the purpose of fixing the seat of justice

for said county, shall select any one section, not exceeding the quantity of six hundred and forty acres, of the six miles square reserved by congress for the use of this state at the Scioto salt springs; which section shall not include the said salt springs, and shall not be on either boundary of said township or tract of land, and when selected it shall be the duty of the commissioners to point out thereon such spot as in their opinion will be most eligible for the seat of justice in said county, and shall make report thereof to the next Court of Common Pleas, to be held in said county agreeably to the provisions of the before recited act.

Section 2. Be it further enacted, That there shall be a town laid off on such section, to be known by the name of Jackson, and a director appointed by joint resolution of both houses of the General Assembly and commissioned by the Governor, who shall hold his office until the duties required by this act shall be performed, if so long he behaves well, and previous to entering on the duties of his office he shall take an oath or affirmation faithfully to discharge the duty assigned to him by this act, and also shall enter into bond, with one or more securities in such sum as the Court of Common Pleas in said county may direct, made payable to the Treasurer of Jackson county and his successors in office, conditioned for the faithful paying over and accounting for all moneys that may come into his hands by virtue of his office as director.

Section 3. Be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the director, on being duly notified by the Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas of Jackson county, that the commissioners have selected a section and pointed out thereon the seat of justice, to proceed to lay off one-half of said section into a suitable number of in and out lots at the places selected by said commissioners, of such a size as he may think most advantageous, no one of which shall exceed ten acres, and make out an accurate plat of the same, and cause it to be recorded in the Recorder's office of Jackson county, and shall proceed to sell the said town lots at public sale, giving at least thirty days' notice of the time of such sale in the newspaper printed at Gallipolis and one of the papers

printed at Chillicothe, which sale when commenced shall continue from day to day until all the lots are sold, which shall be on the following conditions: One-fourth part of the purchase money to be paid at the time of sale, one-fourth part in twelve months, and the balance in two annual payments, the purchaser or purchasers giving his or their bond with good and sufficient security to the director thereof, and if not punctually paid at the time the money shall become due, to bear interest from the time of sale; the director shall give each purchaser of a lot or lots a certificate of purchase, specifying therein the number of the lots by him purchased, and that a conveyance will be made when the last installment shall be paid, and when the lots are all sold the director shall deposit in the office of the Secretary of State an accurate plat of said town, designating the section on which the same is laid off, accompanied with a list of the sale, which shall be filed in said office, and the Governor thereupon shall certify the same to the commissioner of the general land office of the United States, and procure a patent for such section in the name of the director, and his successors in office, in trust, who shall make conveyances to the purchasers of lots on their complying with the terms of sale.

Section 4. Be it further enacted, That the half of the section of land so, as aforesaid, selected, as shall not be laid off into town lots, agreeably to the provisions of the third section of this act, shall be and remain under the direction of the Court of Common Pleas of said county of Jackson, and the director of said town shall make sale thereof at such time and under such regulations as said court may direct.

Section 5. Be it further enacted, That the director shall be entitled to receive $2 per day for each day he may be necessarily employed in the discharge of his duty as director, to be allowed by the commissioners of Jackson county, and to be paid out of the county treasury.

Section 6. Be it further enacted, That all moneys for the sale of lots in said town shall be collected by the director and paid

into the county treasury of the county of Jackson; and the commissioners of said county, after defraying the expense incurred by the director and his fees, shall apply the balance to erecting a court house and other public buildings for the said county, and for no other purpose.

Section 7. And be it further enacted, That if any person or persons having heretofore settled on said section of land so as aforesaid selected by the commissioners to be sold under the law of the United States, for the purposes aforesaid, having leased the lot or lots upon which they may reside of this state, and whose lease will expire on the 1st day of March, 1817, if on the sale of the aforesaid lots by the director of said town the lesees do not become the purchasers, then in that case the purchasers of such lots shall pay to such lessee of such lot the price of the buildings erected on said lot, to be valued by the commissioners of said county, or any two of them.

COMMISSIONERS AND DIRECTOR APPOINTED—The selection of the commissioners to fix the seat of justice under this act, and of the director, was made by joint resolutions, which are as follows:

Resolved, by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That Samuel Reed of Pike county, Lewis Newsom of Gallia county and Henry Bartlett of Athens county be, and they are, hereby appointed to fix the seat of justice in the county of Jackson.

January 24, 1817.

Resolved, by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That Joseph Armstrong of Jackson county be, and he is, hereby appointed director of the town of Jackson, in said county.

January 27, 1817.

SELECTING THE SITE—The commissioners had a notice posted at the Salt Reserve February 9, 1817, announcing that they

would attend March 18, 1817, for the selection of a town site. On the appointed day a large assemblage of salt boilers, planters, hunters and trappers greeted them at Donnally's tavern. They found their duty a very simple affair. Nature had long before prepared a most beautiful town site, and all that it needed was the official sanction of Ohio's agents. The report of the commissioners was laid before Judge John Thompson on Monday, April 7, 1817, the opening day of the April term of Court of Common Pleas, and was as follows:

The commissioners appointed by joint resolution of the Legislature of Ohio for fixing the seat of justice in the county of Jackson, after being notified of their appointment, and the inhabitants having due notice of the time and place of their meeting, entered on the duty assigned them by the Legislature, and after examining different sections of land in the six miles square reserved by Congress for the use of this state, do report that they are unanimously of opinion that section numbered 29 is the section they have chosen for the use of said county of Jackson, and that they are unanimously of opinion that the north end of said section, south from Salt creek and immediately back of the houses occupied by N. W. Andrews, Mr. George and Mr. A. Welsh, upon the highland, is the most eligible place for the seat of justice in said county of Jackson. All of which is respectfully submitted. Given under our hands at Poplar Row, Lick township, the 18th day of March, 1817.

HENRY BARTLETT,
SAMUEL REED,
LEWIS NEWSOM, Commissioners.

NEW TOWN LAID OUT—This report was approved by the court and ordered filed. The clerk was then directed to notify the director to give bond and qualify. Joseph Armstrong came into court April 8, 1817, presented his bond in the sum of $10,000 with John Stephenson, Emanuel Traxler, Robert G. Hanna and Andrew Boggs as securities, which was approved, and he was

thereupon authorized to proceed to the execution of his duties as director. His first duty was to lay out the new town. Surveyor McNeal did not care to undertake the work, and the services of Judge Joseph Fletcher of Gallipolis were secured. He was assisted by N. W. Andrews and David Radcliff. Joseph W. Ross, Francis Ory and George Riley acted as chain carriers, and the stakes were made by James Chapman and a son of Sheriff Welch. The stone for the corners of the public square were furnished by Major John James. The public square was surveyed first, and was laid out with reference to the houses designated by the state commissioners. The house of John George stood on the lot facing the Ruf tannery, and that of A. Welch on the site of the residence of Jacob W. Beyron. The sides of the square determined the bearing of the streets. The remainder of the half section was divided into 137 inlots, 36 outlots, a common and the necessary streets and alleys. The survey occupied eight days, during which the surveying party was boarded with John George, whose account was $19.62 1-2. Judge Fletcher was paid $60 for his services.

SALE OF LOTS—Next came the lot sale. It began June 2, 1817, and continued ten days. J. W. Ross was auctioneer, and N. W. Andrews and Richard Johnson served as clerks. A large number of land speculators from Ross, Pike, Scioto and Gallia counties were in attendance, and the bidding on desirable lots was lively. Inlot 1, the southeast corner of Main and Portsmouth streets, was bid in by Elisha Fitch of Ross county, who also secured the Commercial bank corner, paying $107 for the first, and $79 for the other. The four lots facing the public square brought $390. Inlot 5, the Martin corner, was bought by Robert Lucas for $100. Daniel Hoffman bid in the Gibson corner, paying $141 for inlot 52, and $102 for inlot 51 adjoining. Inlot 35, the Isham corner, was run up to $145, and fell to Reason Darby. The liveliest bidding was on the improved lots on Poplar Row, but the majority of them fell to the lessees. Inlot 110, the McKitterick corner, was bought by Major John James for $140. John George paid $120 for the lot facing the tannery. Daniel Hoffman bid $165 for inlot 116, the

Methodist corner, on Portsmouth and Water streets. The southwest corner on the same street was run up by speculators to $200, in order to secure the tavern standing upon it. Andrew Donnally was the winner. Abraham Welch was forced to pay $102 for the Beyron lot, where his house then stood. The highest bidding was on inlot 120, the northeast corner of Portsmouth and Water streets. Benjamin Kiger finally offered $225 and became the purchaser. Outlot 1 was bought by Samuel W. Blagg, who bid $200. Eleven inlots and one outlot failed to sell. The sum realized from the sale of lots was $7,196.75. Whisky was free during the sale, and was furnished for the county by Andrew Donnally. His bill amounted to $25.75. The expense account of the survey and sale amounted to $349.95. The balance was to be devoted to the erection of public buildings for the use of the county. And now a word about Joseph Armstrong:

JACKSON'S FIRST DIRECTOR—The most noted personage buried in Mt. Zion cemetery was Joseph Armstrong, who died February 4, 1857, aged 77 years and 4 days. He came to the Scioto salt works when a young man, and was at once recognized as a leading spirit. In 1817 he was honored by being appointed the first director of the town of Jackson. Under his supervision, the new town was surveyed and the lots sold, as already related. In 1819 he had the south half of the town laid off and the lots sold. He then secured a patent from the General Government for the whole section, No. 29, which was issued February 16, 1820, and signed by James Monroe. Armstrong and the Commissioners had a difference about certain affairs connected with his office, and he resigned July 3, 1822. Daniel Hoffman was appointed in his place, and he served until November 22, 1826, when he resigned, and Alexander Miller was appointed. When Armstrong resigned the directorship, he did not go out of office. In the fall of 1816 he had been a prominent candidate for sheriff, and was beaten by Abraham Welch by a few votes only. The latter got into trouble soon after and left the county, and in the fall of 1817 Armstrong was elected sheriff over a number of opponents. He was re-elected

and served until 1823. He was elected again in 1828 and served two terms. John Duncan, a friend, was elected next, but after his incumbency Armstrong was elected for a third period. Altogether he served more years as sheriff than any of his successors. When out of office he was frequently deputy, so that he may be said to have been in virtual charge of the sheriff's office for about twenty years. He served as tax collector many years, and as road commissioner more than once. He was the executive head of the county during the years of its organization, and knew, and was known to all the citizens of the county. He had three sons, Stephen, James and Joseph, but none of his descendants live in the county now.

THE FIRST JAIL—The Commissioners were in session during the first week of the sale, and when they found the lots selling lively, they determined to make arrangements for building a jail. Accordingly, they ordered, on June 4, 1817, that notices be posted, "advertising the letting of the building of a jail for this county, on the 4th day of July next." Other business occupied the time of the Commissioners on the glorious Fourth, and the matter was deferred to July 5. Joseph W. Ross was appointed to cry the sale. There was only one bid, and the contract was let for $3,000. John George was the nominal bidder, but the jail was built by Ashley Gibbs, who, together with Jared Strong and Levi Mercer, became security for George. The work was pushed rapidly, and the completed jail was received by the commissioners February 7, 1818. It was a log building, "thirty feet front and twenty feet deep." It was two stories high, with four rooms and a hall on each floor. The walls of the prison part consisted of two tiers of oak logs, each a foot square. The walls were painted white, the roof and shutters Spanish brown, and the casings lead color. No prisoner ever escaped from it. The Associate Judges, at a special court held February 25, 1818, ordered that "the jail bounds for this county extend four hundred yards each way from the jail of said county." The completion of the jail relieved the county of the heavy expense of guarding prisoners. Up to that time all prisoners had

been fed at Andrew Donnally's ordinary, and guarded by deputy sheriffs. John George, the contractor for the building of the jail, was in trouble with the courts all the time, and the expense of guarding him in the fall of 1817 amounted to $33.75. The guarding of Peter Marshall for a few days in August, 1817, cost $39.75, and he escaped after all. The further sum of $25 was paid as a reward to William Jolly for his recapture. The following extracts from the Commissioners' Journal relating to the lot sale and the letting of the contract for building the jail throw additional light on the business methods of the early days. It will be noticed that the sale was worked for all that was in it by the inhabitants of Poplar Row:

JULY 4, 1817—This day, according to appointment, the Commissioners of Jackson county met for the purpose of selling out the building of a jail for the county of Jackson, legal notice having been given by advertisement at our annual meeting in June, and also for settling and receiving a statement of the sale of one-half section of land belonging to the county of Jackson of Joseph Armstrong, director. This meeting was held at the seat of justice in Jackson county, in the house of Andrew Donnally; present, Emanuel Traxler, John Stephenson and Robert G. Hanna, Commissioners, and Nathaniel W. Andrews, clerk.

This day Joseph Armstrong presented a statement of the sale with the number of lots belonging to the town of Jackson, to-wit: Inlots 137 and outlots 36, one outlot, No. 36, out of which number was reserved for the use of this county until next sale, being a fraction. Eleven inlots were also reserved until the next sale, to-wit: Nos. 64, 66, 74, 78, 85, 92, 95, 96, 98, 99, 136.

The balance of the lots sold, the first installment of which amounted to $1,799.31 1-4, the total amount $7,196.75.

The director, Joseph Armstrong, then presented the following accounts as expenses of the survey, and the expenses of the sale, and also his own account of the number of days employed up to the present time.

Ordered, that Judge Fletcher be allowed for surveying the town of Jackson, etc., $60, and that an order issue for the same payable to Joseph Armstrong.

Ordered, also, that the following accounts be allowed, and an order issue for the same, payable to Joseph Armstrong.

Three days taken up by the director in employing a surveyor, $6.

Four days taken up in getting hand bills and advertisements printed by the director in Gallipolis and Chillicothe, $8.

The printing of the hand bills and advertisements, $3.25.

William Ransom, for going to Chillicothe to surveyor general's office, for the field notes of the section, $3.

Abraham Welch, for the use of a horse in going for said field notes, and a boy one-half day making stakes, $1.

Nathaniel W. Andrews, for two days and a half assisting surveyor, $2.50.

John George's account for boarding in the time of the survey, $19.62 1-2.

Hugh Poor, for two hands employed seven days, making stakes, etc., and hauling plank for a shed for clerks, $11.50.

John James, for the use of a boy and one-horse wagon for hauling stakes and stone for the corners of the public square, and a hand one day in making stakes, $6.50.

Joseph W. Ross, for carrying chain three days, $2.25.

Francis Ory, do. six days, $4.50.

George Riley, do. four days, $3.

David Radcliff, assisting surveyor, $2.75.

James Chapman, two days making stakes, $1.50.

Joseph Armstrong, for two days taken up in employing hands, $4.

Do, do, to eight days attendance on surveying the town, $16.

Richard Johnson, employed to go to Chillicothe for blank notes and certificates, $3.

J. Nashe, for printing blank bonds and certificates, $10.25.

Absalom Wells, for going to Gallipolis for the plat of the town, $3.

J. Armstrong, for ten days attendance on the sale of lots, $20.

Richard Johnson, for acting in the time of the sale 10 days as clerk, $10.

Nath'l W. Andrews, do. do., $10.

Do. do. do., five days after the sale, $5.

Joseph Armstrong, for five days employed in settling sale business, $10.

Andrew Donnally's account for whisky in time of sale, $25.75.

John James' account for boarding hands time of sale $14.12 1-2.

Joseph W. Ross, for crying sale ten days, $17.75.

Joseph Armstrong, to two days employed in getting hand bills and advertisements printed, $4.

To one-half paper of pins, 20 cents.

For one quart whisky for hands erecting shed for clerks in time of sale 37 1-2 cents.

To writing paper, three quires, $11.12 1-2.

Being the total amount of this order, $289.95.

THE FIRST COURT HOUSE—After the completion of the jail the Commissioners found themselves without enough money to build a Court House at once, but on November 5, 1819, they gave notice that the sale of the contract for building would be made December 4, 1819. The proceedings of that date as they appear on the old Journal are as follows: December 4, 1819.—The Court House in the town of Jackson was let according to law, and Elisha Fitch, of the county of Ross, became the purchaser

at $4,061, he being the lowest bidder; whereupon, the said Elisha Fitch, together with Levi Mercer, William Givens, Hooper Hurst and Jared Strong, his securities, entered into bond conditioned for the faithful performance of the work. The building of the Court House occupied several years. There was trouble with the contractors, and as late as June 4, 1821, the roof had not been put on, for an order of that date reads as follows: "The roof to be what is called a hipped roof, and the cupalow to be in proportion with that in Piketon and finished in the same manner; likewise the octagon to be of the same size and form of that of Piketon." The finishing of the interior took several years more, for one of the contracts for that part of the work was not let until July 16, 1825. The building never was entirely finished. A bell was put on in the Fifties, and in 1860 the old structure burned to the ground.

THE FIRST MERCHANTS—French and English traders visited the licks during the Indian occupation, and after the salt boilers took possession, traders became expected and regular visitors. The memory of these pioneer agents of commerce has passed away. The first merchant at the licks of whom there is a record was Daniel Hoffman, to whom a license was issued November 5, 1816, by the Court of Common Pleas, "to vend merchandise other than the growth and manufacture of the United States." The tax on a merchant's license was $15 per annum. In order to give an idea of the scale upon which this pioneer merchant did business the following entry from the Commissioners' Journal is inserted here:

June 27, 1818:—This day the Commissioners of Jackson county met for the purpose of valuing the house in which Daniel Hoffman now lives and at present keeps store; present, John Stephenson and Robert G. Hanna. Having carefully examined the said house, with all the loose plank on the lot, counter and other work for the store, with all its appurtenances, we do appraise the whole to be worth $175. The house referred to was newly built and stood on the Gibson House corner. The second store at the licks was

started after the county seat had been located. It was owned by Peter Apple & Company, and was licensed April 8, 1817. Daniel Burley, the third merchant, took out a license May 12, 1818. George Dovenet took out a peddler's license June 27 of the same year. The firm of Hugh Poor & Company, consisting of Hugh Poor, Horace Wilcox and Edmund Richmond, was licensed July 15, 1818, and the firm of Strong & Givens, consisting of Jared Strong and William Givens, was licensed September 26, following. The next year, James & Hurst started a store, and the little town was well supplied with merchants.

THE FIRST BANKRUPT—The Court Journal shows that Walter Murdock was the first bankrupt in the county. He petitioned the Court of Common Pleas on June 30, 1818, for "benefit of act relieving insolvent debtors." The court ordered that notice be published in a Chillicothe paper named The Supporter.

TEACHERS' EXAMINERS—Little attention was paid in the early days of Jackson county to schools and education. The struggle for life was too hard, the farmers were scattered too far apart in the woods to organize school districts, and the population at Jackson, the only village in the county, was not of a character that appreciated the advantages of an education. The village was much like the mining camp of later days, a large proportion of the inhabitants being single and transients. The first teacher we hear of was William Wilds, who taught a school about 1820 in a log house built for the purpose on the Adam Sell place, near Coalton. James H. Darling, who was the last survivor of the pupils of that school, furnished me the following particulars concerning it: The school house was a low log building, with puncheon floor, a large fireplace at one end and a window on each side. The windows had been constructed by cutting out the lower half of one log and the upper half of the log under it for a distance of several feet, thus making a narrow slit, over which greased paper was pasted. Hoisting was a matter of impossibility in the case of these windows, but the securing of ventilation was an easy

matter, for paper was cheaper than even the cheap glass of today, and a diamond was not needed to cut an artistic looking hole in it. The only furniture in this school house were the benches for the scholars to sit on, which had been constructed by setting slabs on legs, and a stool constructed in a like manner, which was used by the teacher. The latter was always equipped with a bundle of switches cut from a hickory thicket nearby, and Mr. Wilds had the reputation of never sparing the rod. The oldest scholars read the Bible and studied arithmetic and writing. The smaller pupils studied the spelling book, and mischief. At Christmas time the big boys and girls locked the teacher out, and he capitulated gracefully by agreeing to treat. This old custom, which prevailed from time immemorial in the western country, survived in this county until 1877. The last case I can recall occurred at the Oak Hill school, in Madison township, just before the holidays of that year, when Hon. T. J. Harrison was barred out on a certain noon intermission. He had gone for a walk, as was his custom, and when he returned and found the door locked, he stepped back into the play ground, picked up a fence rail, which had been used as a base in playing "blackman," placed it on his shoulder, and then made a run for the door. The rail battering ram crushed in the door, and Harrison was master of the situation. He taught out the term and then resigned. But he put an end to the custom of "locking out." After the county had been organized some ten years, there came an educational awakening. The cause is not known. The departure of the salt boilers may have had something to do with it. Be that as it may, one of the results was the appointment of a committee by the Court of Common Pleas to examine applicants for certificates to teach. The appointment was made June 8, 1826. This first Board of Examiners consisted of the three best informed men in the county, viz: George L. Crookham, Daniel Hoffman and Alexander Miller. This was the initiative of the common school system in the county.

AUTUMNAL FEVERS—Nearly all writers neglect to mention perhaps the greatest trial of the pioneers. Every family that

moved into the woods knew that the move meant death to one or more of its members. Finley says: The new settlements were regularly visited with autumnal fevers. They were of the bilious type, and sometimes the symptoms resembled those of yellow fever. Billious intermittents, or fever and ague, prevailed to a great extent. They were supposed to have been caused by the effluvia arising from the decomposition of the luxuriant vegetation which grew so abundantly everywhere. These fevers were attended with great mortality, and the sufferings occasioned by them were intense. Often there was not one member of the family able to help the others, and instances occurred in which the dead lay unburied for days, because no one could report. The extensive prevalence of sickness, however, did not deter immigration. A desire to possess the rich lands overcame all fears of sickness, and the living tide rolled on heedless of death. In the summer of 1798 the bloody flux raged as an epidemic with great violence, and for a while threatened to depopulate the town of Chillicothe and its vicinity. Medical skill was exerted to its utmost, but all to no purpose, as but very few who were attacked recovered. From eight to ten were buried per day. The Scioto salt works, located in a low swampy valley, was perhaps the sickliest place in Southern Ohio, and the death rate was very high. Even visitors who came here after salt in 1798 sickened and died. There was hardly any hope for any one attacked, for there were no physicians located here until 1810, when Dr. Gabriel McNeal came from Virginia. For eight years after the epidemic of 1798 there was a comparative respite, but according to Atwater, in the autumn of 1806 a fever of the remittent type made its appearance, extending from the Ohio river to Lake Erie. Its symptoms were chills in the forenoon, between 10 and 11 o'clock, which were succeeded by violent fever, afterwards, in an hour and a half. The fever continued to rage till about 6 o'clock in the evening. During the exacerbation great pain or oppression was felt in the brain, liver, spleen or stomach, and frequently in all these organs. The sweating stage took place about midnight. By daylight there was a respite, but not a total exemption from the urgency of these symp-

toms. The first cases mentioned afforded no opportunity for interposing tonics. From information given us by many in the circle around Chillicothe, one-sixth part of the inhabitants were swept off by death. In 1813 and 1814 there were like epidemics. But perhaps the worst of all was that of 1823. Heavy and long continued rains commenced about the 14th of November, 1822, and continued almost daily until the 1st of the ensuing June. It is computed by some persons that the country lying between the Scioto and Miami rivers had the twentieth part of its surface covered during the months of March, April and May with water. A fever commenced its ravages and continued its course during the months of June, July, August, September and during the early part of October. It was of the remittent type, affecting more or less, many, perhaps nineteen-twentieths of the people. In 1824 there was a repetition of the epidemic on a smaller scale. The families living in the valley of Salt creek were visited by another, but lighter epidemic, again in 1827. This was the last epidemic, but for nearly 40 years after the settlement of the county many suffered and died from autumnal fevers. To this cause may be ascribed the early death of so many of the pioneers. Those afflicted with any chronic ailment succumbed to these fevers.

THE FIRST DEATHS.—The earliest settlers at the Scioto salt licks found many charred tree trunks still standing in the cleared ground on the ridge which is now occupied by the business part of Jackson. They were so many monuments to white prisoners who had died at the stake. The exact number of those unfortunates will never be known, but any one that has studied the history of the sixty years' war between the Ohio Indians and the white pioneers of the Alleghenies will readily concede that fully one hundred persons may have perished thus within the present limits of the city. The large number is thus accounted for. Bands of Shawanese, Ottawas, Wyandots, Delawares and other Indian tribes came to the licks every summer to make salt. The drudgery at the kettles was squaw's work, and while the women toiled and the old warriors smoked, gambled or hunted, parties of young

braves made incursions into the Virginia mountains, and brought back many scalps, and not a few white prisoners. The boys were often spared for adoption and the women for drudges, but the majority of the men, in fact, all who failed to win favor with their captors, were tortured at the stake. These barbarous executions generally occurred on the high ground on or near the site of the Public Square. The Indians cut off the top of a small tree, leaving the trunk for a stake, to which the victim was tied. The torture then began, and did not cease until life was extinct. These executions were regarded by the Indians as entertainments, and the tribes expected every returning war party to furnish at least one victim, especially if the party had lost a man on the foray. Inasmuch as the licks were the first safe stopping place after crossing the Ohio, a number of whites must have been tortured here each year, particularly between 1755 and 1785, when the border warfare was most bitter. It was the Indian custom to gather the remains of such victims and give them burial, but the spot has not yet been discovered.

THE OLD GRAVEYARD—The first white settlers that died at the licks were buried on the hill afterward known as the Ford hill, not far from the Lutheran church. Later a number of salt boilers were buried on the hill, which is a part of the McKitterick farm. The graveyard lies east of the old Indian trail from the licks to Chillicothe. The place was selected by the whites because it had been used as a burial ground by the Indians. There is no record of the names of those buried there, but the number must have exceeded fifty. The graves were marked with native sandstone, many of which crumbled in time, while others were carried away by collectors. Names and dates were cut on a few, but the great majority bore only initials. A visiting collector asked permission years ago to take away the stone bearing the oldest inscription, but Mr. John McKitterick, Sr., refused. A few days afterward, it was discovered that the stone had disappeared, and it was suspected that the stranger had stolen it. For half a century the graveyard remained uncultivated, but after the ground

was cleared the stones disappeared rapidly. Ten years ago, when I first visited the place, only two were left. One of them bore the following inscription: "D. F. D., Sept. 23, 1802." Daniel F. Dean was killed at a log rolling. He was a large and powerful man, but on that unlucky September day he lost his hold while raising a heavy log, and it rolled back and crushed him, killing him instantly. Many of those buried here were men who were murdered at the salt works. Some of the earliest salt boilers were lawless men, and the morals of the community were at a par with those of the wildest mining camps of the early gold days. It was a common occurrence from 1795 to 1803 to find the corpse of some one murdered overnight floating in a salt water tank, and to discover later that one or two others had departed between two suns without leaving their addresses. The last of these murders was committed by a negro. He was caught and lynched, the lynching taking place near the Mitchell rocks. His remains were interred in the old graveyard, which caused it to fall into disrepute. Many of the earliest burials were made without coffins, but they came into use later. They were made of good old oak, and one of them lasted over sixty years, for Mr. G. C. McKitterick remembers when the grave fell in. I have been informed that members of a family named Hill, living in Liberty township, have been buried here, but the information has not been verified.

A FORGOTTEN GRAVEYARD—The salt furnaces were built in the valley from James A. Lackey's farm up to the infirmary. Pieces of the old salt kettles used at the furnace on Lackey's farm were plowed up in the spring of 1900. The salt boilers at the upper furnaces found it inconvenient to bring their dead to the "Old Graveyard," and they began to bury in a spot near Smith's lane, where it crosses the railroad, on land now owned by W. H. and M. K. Steele. There are forty to fifty graves at this place, but none of them are marked. Peter Bunn, who is now in his eightieth year, says that two of his infant brothers and another little boy named Walden were buried there. Mrs. Sophia Mitchell remembers that she attended the burial of a little daughter of

John Radcliff at this place, when she was a mere child, about seventy years ago.

THE BUNN GRAVEYARD—This old burial ground occupies the greater part of outlot 26, and a part of outlot 27 in the south half of the original town of Jackson. The lots were laid out by Gabriel McNeel, the county surveyor, on May 25,1819 but the spot had been selected for a town cemetery before that date, for Charles O'Neil was buried there May 17, 1819. Mrs Sophia Mitchell states that her mother, Mrs. Tacy Bunn, attended his funeral, and that this burial was the first in the cemetery. The spot was selected on account of its location and the character of the soil. It lay a quarter of a mile from the new town of that day, but it could be reached without crossing low or wet ground. The high ground selected forms a little hummock, which was more than half surrounded by water at that time, and therefore unsuitable for building purposes. The soil was sandy, free from slate or rock, and thoroughly drained, considerations that appealed to the pioneers. The sale of the lots in the south half of Jackson occurred in June, 1819. Outlots 26 and 27 were purchased by Peter Bunn, the first for $31 and the second for $25.25. The title remains in the family to this day. The Bunns came originally from Germany and settled near Baltimore. Peter Bunn, Sr., born in Maryland, moved with his family to Ross county, in this state, about the beginning of this century. Four of his children, Peter, Jr., Samuel, Hannah and Polly, settled in this county. Peter Bunn, Jr., was born near Baltimore, January 1, 1780. He married Tacy Howe in this county February 29, 1824. Five daughters were born to them. Mary Ann died an infant. Sophia, who became the wife of Dr. D. H. Mitchell, was born May 29, 1826; Elizabeth, who became the wife of John Ratcliffe, was born February 4, 1828; Eunice, who married John Smith, was born October 16, 1829, and Tacy, who married Henry C. Hale, was born July 27, 1836. Elizabeth is dead, but two of her children, Mr. Peter Ratcliffe and Mrs. W. H. Steele, survive. The other three daughters are still living, Mrs. Mitchell and Mrs. Smith in this city, and Mrs. Hale at Warrensburg, Mo.

Their father died July 19, 1853, aged 72 years, 6 months and 19 days. His wife survived until January 4, 1881, dying at the age of 78 years, 8 months and 29 days. Both now lie side by side in the burial ground bought by Mr. Bunn in 1819. The oldest tombstone in it is that of Charles O'Neil. It is a flagstone, and the inscription reads as follows: "In memory of Charles O'Neil, who departed this life May 16, 1819, aged 26 years." O'Neil was county treasurer at the time of his death. Although a young man, he became a victim of the insalubrious climatic conditions at the licks. A number of other county officers suffered a like fate, as the following inscriptions indicate: "Sacred to the memory of Jared Strong, who departed this life December 20, 1827, aged 43 years, 7 months, 10 days." "Sacred to the memory of William Ransom; born September 20, A. D. 1794, died December 8, 1832; aged 38 years, 2 months, 19 days. 'For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.'" "In memory of Absalom M. Faulkner, who departed this life September 18, 1829, aged 31 years, 7 months, 10 days."

Strong was the first representative of this county, and held many other positions of trust. Ransom was treasurer of the county for about 12 years, dying in office. Faulkner, who was a Free Mason, was clerk of courts for about six years and died in office. Henry May Faulkner, his little son, died the same day, and his infant son, Jacob Offnere, died December 13, 1829. The fatality among county officers was great in those days, for the records show that in addition to those named above, Sheriff William White died in 1824. Other prominent people in early Jackson who died in the twenties where Edmund Richmond, who died February 16, 1820, aged 55 years, 5 months and 6 days, and Huldah, his wife, who died August 21, 1823, aged 59 years, 3 months and 18 days. The Richmonds were an influential family here for years. There were four brothers in all, named Seth, Nathaniel, David and Edmund. I have not been able to learn what became of the other three. A woman that deserves to be mentioned was the wife of Thomas Scott, who was prosecuting attorney in 1830-2. The inscription on her tombstone reads as follows: "In memory of Eliz-

abeth Scott, consort of Thomas Scott, who departed this life December 13, 1822, aged 43 years." A large, wide spreading elm tree now grows near her grave. It sprouted after her burial, but it now shades a space sixty feet in diameter. It should be cared for and preserved. Not far away lie the remains of the first wife of Daniel Perry, who was sheriff of this county two terms. The inscription reads thus: "In memory of Jane, consort of Daniel Perry, who died February 1, 1833, in the 29th year of her age."

The graves of two children of Daniel and Susan Perry, named Cornelia and Isham, are on the same lot, also that of Perry's brother, Simeon, who died February 28, 1825, in the 32nd year of his age. The majority of those buried here before the fifties died before reaching old age, which goes to show that the climate was fatal to whites until Salt Creek valley was cleared and drained.

More than 700 persons have been interred in this cemetery, but the graves of the great majority were left unmarked, and even the names of many of them have been forgotten. For instance, 217 bodies were removed in March, 1900, to Fairmount, of whom only 64 were known. The unknown removed and left included some men and women who were once prominent in this county. Mr. Peter Bunn remembers that he helped to dig the grave of one of them way back about 1835, viz: Joseph Schellenger, uncle of ex-Auditor William Schellenger and brothers. Schellenger had served with Samuel Bunn, the father of Peter Bunn, in the war of 1812.

SOME RECOLLECTIONS—A letter written by Michael McCoy and an interview with James H. Darling throw additional light on life at the salt works. Michael McCoy, who spent the last fifty years of his life in this county, furnished his recollections for The Standard a few years before his death, and they are worth preserving. He was born in Lawrence county, O., January 22, 1800. He removed with his parents to this county in 1816, and lived in Hamilton township until his death, November 8, 1869. Following are the most interesting passages from his letters: We came to this county in the spring of 1816. We landed on the 17th

of April and settled near where Jacob Brown now (1866) lives. At that time there were but two houses where the town of Jackson now stands, and they were taverns. One was down below where the Isham House stable now stands, and the other was down towards where Steel's (Ruf's) tanyard now is. These taverns were kept by Abraham Welch and Jared Strong. There were five salt furnaces in operation at that time, run by Ross Nelson, John Johnson, John W. Sargent, Asa Lake and William Givens.

I suppose there were some five or six hundred voters in Jackson county. Abraham Welch was the first sheriff of Jackson county, and Nathaniel W. Andrews was the first clerk of courts.

Welch and a man named Wilson, and another named Squires, and another, whose name I will not give, as he has some relatives yet living in this county, got to making counterfeit money, and they all left the county except Squires, and he was sent to the penitentiary. For some cause Andrews resigned as clerk, or was removed, and a man named Charles O'Neil was the next clerk. He afterward died of consumption. O'Neil's widow married Vincent Southard. Dr. Andrews was again appointed clerk, and held the office until he removed to Portsmouth. Absalom M. Faulkner was clerk and held the office until he died.

Colonel Strong had the contract for building the old Court House for $7,000 ($4,061). This much I know: The brick was made in 1820, not far from where Pearl street and Broadway cross. I do not think the wall of the Court House was built until 1821. What makes me think so is, that the Elias Long house was built in 1820 by a man named Gibbs. I made and carried the mortar for more than two-thirds of that house; Nathan Sheward carried the brick. We worked for 50 cents a day, or at least the promise of it. I never got over half my pay. The same year that little checkered brick by Noel's tanyard was built by a man named Puffenbarger. I made and carried the mortar for that building from foundation to the top; same wages and same pay. Both men broke up, and I had to take just what I could get. There were two wells of salt water near Jackson in 1816, one owned by Asa Lake,

not far from where the bridge crosses Salt creek on the Chillicothe road. The furnace was out on the road not far from where George L. Crookham built some years afterward. There was another well not far from where Diamond Furnace is now located, belonging to William Givens. The furnace was on Givens' Run, in a southwest direction from town. The courts continued to be held in private houses until 1824 or 1825, maybe as late as 1826, when the old Court House was taken possession of by Ezra Osborne, president judge of this circuit. I was at the first day's sale of the lots in the town of Jackson. A shed made of plank was put up on the public square. Joseph Armstrong was director of the town of Jackson. Joseph W. Ross was the crier, or auctioneer, and Richard Johnson was the clerk of the sale. The highest priced lot was bought by Daniel Hoffman, where he afterwards lived and died. The next highest lot sold was where Noel's tanyard was located. It was sold to a man named Henry Kiger. Robert Lucas and Elisha Fitch, from Piketon, were prominent bidders for lots at that sale. Now, I will give you a sketch of the wild aspect of things about Jackson when the first lots were sold. True, there was a great deal of timber cut for the salt furnaces, and in some places the young growth had started considerably. There were three or four public roads that led to Jackson, the Gallipolis and Chillicothe road, the Athens road and the Piketon road. The latter was made for the purpose of hauling corn from the Big Scioto to the salt works. Then there was a track that was called the Guyan trace, along which hundreds of bushels of salt were packed to the Ohio river. That trace left town where Nelson's Furnace was located. It ran a south course and crossed the divide near where Irwin's station now is. It then ran southward to the Adkins place, from there to old Joseph Price's, crossed the Black Fork of Symmes creek, then crossed Dirty Face near Philip Lambert's mill, then up Sweet Bit, crossed the Dry Ridge road, went down a run and crossed Symmes creek near where old Henry McDaniel lived, then up Long creek, and crossing Greasy Ridge ran down Trace Fork to the forks of Indian Guyan, now Scott town; thence south or nearly so to Guyandotte. Many a Red Man of the

Forest has traversed that path." Some of the above statements are inaccurate. The description of the old Guyan trace is the only one that I have been able to find. This was the famous Indian highway from Virginia to the Shawanese towns on the Scioto, and it had been in use for centuries when the whites entered the country. Many a white captive has toiled along this trail, every step taking him farther from home and kindred, and, in many instances, taking him nearer to the spot where he was to die at the stake. Many a young child, unable to keep up with its captors, was slain on this trail and left for wild beasts to feed upon, as in the case of the little daughter of Mrs. Martin already mentioned.

DARLING'S INTERVIEW—James H. Darling, then living in the west, visited this county a few years before his death, and while here he called upon me and furnished the following facts about the pioneers: "My father's name was Timothy Darling. He came to Ohio in 1815 from Wood county, Virginia, and settled on Pigeon creek, where Coalton now is. Jackson county had not been organized then. My mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Cook, and she was a sister of Nancy Cook, who married John James, after whom Jamestown was named. I had two brothers and three sisters, viz: William, Derrick, Barsheba, Elizabeth C. and Aurora. Barsheba married Isaac Brown, son of Nathan Brown. Aurora married Charles Love. Elizabeth C. died unmarried, and was the first person buried in the Jamestown cemetery. I was born December 30, 1813, and was only two years old when my family moved to Ohio. My father soon purchased the property now known as the Hippel place, and there is where I grew up. I used to come to Jackson to Sunday school in the old Court House. There were two salt wells here that I remember. A man by the name of Aldridge had a salt well near the old Horse creek bridge, and Givens' salt well was on Givens' Run. There were only four houses of any size in Jackson then. There was the old Miller house on Main street, a brick house. The house of Richmond stood where the Orange Furnace property was afterward. Richmond was killed

by a falling tree in a storm near Runkle's bridge. There was the Hooper Hurst house. It stood on the point on Main street, not far from where the Ruf property is now. The Donnally House was the first hotel here and stood on Water street, opposite the Hatton residence. This hotel was afterward called the Warren House. There were a great many log cabins here and nearly all of them were strung along Salt creek below Water street, and were called Poplar Row. The salt boilers lived in them. I remember that the old Givens' house stood near Fulton Furnace. I used to go to a horse mill near Berlin, owned by Zephaniah Brown. It stood near the Cross Roads. We would take our own horses to work the mill. I also went sometimes to Jared Strong's mill, on Salt creek. It stood near where Bierly lived afterward. I think Jared Strong came to Jackson from the neighborhood where Wilkesville is now. Jared Strong was the first representative of this county. He had three sons that I remember, Jared, Stephen and Jehiel. Jehiel was killed when his father was in Columbus attending the Legislature. He was riding horseback, going to the house of McKinniss to a frolic. It was winter time and the creek was out and the water frozen. When near Jacob Sell's house, his horse fell and injured him, and he died. His father did not reach home until after his death. I remember going after salt once to Judge Givens' salt works on Givens' Run. Salt was measured and not weighed then. They stopped making salt on account of the scarcity of wood and the failure of the salt wells. The salt that I got was white. My father, Timothy Darling, died in 1830. I was married in 1833 to Rachel Howe. She died last winter in Kansas. She was a sister of Tacy Howe, the wife of Peter Bunn, the pioneer. He owned the old cemetery south of Jackson. They began burying in it at a very early day. Charles O'Neil is buried there. I remember when he died. He was county treasurer then. He had one child that I remember, Mary O'Neil, and my wife used to play with her when they were little girls. O'Neil's widow married Vincent Southard afterward. One of the old citizens buried in the old cemetery was Dr. Mussett. I knew Daniel Perry, the ex-sheriff. He was a carpenter, and died in Jackson township. I

knew George W. Hale, Stephen Vaughn and Joseph W. Ross. Rev. David C. Bolles was a preacher, and I remember his death. He has a box vault in the old cemetery. (Rev. David Bolles died April 20, 1840, aged 47 years.—Ed.) I have heard of Jonathan Gilkeson and John Runkle, but never saw them. The stars fell in 1833, the year I was married. The stars fell all night, like drops of rain. The great flood occurred in Jackson December 10, 1847. There was a stranger drowned on the Athens road, near where Tropic Furnace is. I knew James Hughes, the man who started The Standard, well. He married a sister of William Mather and went west. Henry Rout was an old settler, and lived on Salt creek. John James was my uncle. He came here from James Island, in the Ohio river, near Marietta. John D. James was his only son. Daniel Hoffman married my cousin, Julia James. He lived where the Gibson House stands now, and had his store where the Sternberger Building stands. He sold out the Salt Lick Reserve for the state. Mrs. Elihu Johnson, Mrs. Alexander Miller and Mrs. Andrew Long were three other cousins. Muster Day was an important event in early times. Jared Strong, Captain Kincaid, George W. Hale and others used to be officers. General muster was held usually about the middle of September.

THE END—In 1817 the State, with the consent of the General Government, donated Section 29, of the Scioto Salt Reserve, for the site of the new county seat, the town of Jackson. A joint resolution of the Ohio General Assembly adopted January 3, 1818, declared that experiments at the Scioto salt works, had failed to find water of a sufficient quality to render it an object to the State to retain lands reserved at said works, and asked permission of the General Government to sell the lands. Congress was slow to act, and the Legislature on February 18, 1820, authorized the agent to lease lands for cultivation or pasture. An act of January 25, 1823, fixed the agent's salary at $60 a year. Congress acted at last, and on December 28, 1824, it passed a law permitting the state to sell its salt lands, and directing that the proceeds be applied

to such literary purposes as said Legislature may hereafter direct. On February 7, 1825, the Legislature passed a law providing for the survey of the salt lands, and for making two maps of the same, a report of all to be made by December 25, 1825. The agent employed Hon. Joseph Fletcher, of Gallipolis, to make the survey, and the whole tract was laid out in eighty acre lots. The Legislature on February 7, 1826, passed a law providing for the sale of the Scioto Salt Reserve in June of that year, the sale to be held for three days, and the lots remaining unsold to be disposed of at private sale. There was no further use for the office of agent of the Scioto salt works, and it was abolished, and all laws relating to leasing salt lands repealed, by an act passed January 26, 1827, the disposal of the lands being placed in the hands of Daniel Hoffman, the agent for selling lands. Thus ends the history of the Scioto salt works as state property.

MISCELLANY.

A SOUTHERN TERM—The term plantation was common in the early history of the county, and was an importation from the South. Some of the Virginians retained southern words and expressions as long as they lived. The Virginians brought many things with them that revealed their origin. They settled, as a rule, near a spring, and planted calamus in the swale where its waters ran. These calamus patches were the drugstores of the pioneers, and they yet remain in places to mark the site of the pioneer's settlement. One of the largest tracts, that the writer remembers, is on the north end of the William H. Howell farm, in Jefferson township.

TOWNSHIP NAMES—Jackson county was named in honor of General Andrew Jackson, who had made himself famous by winning the battle of New Orleans. The county was at first divided into five townships, viz: Bloomfield, Franklin, Lick, Madison and Milton. The last was named for the great poet, two others for two American statesmen, and Lick on account of the salt springs within its bounds. Other townships organized the same year, 1816, were Scioto, Jackson, Hamilton and Clinton. The first was named after the river of that name, and the others in honor of three distinguished Americans. A few years later two other townships were organized, and named for the first and third Presidents. The journal entries relating to them are as follows:

WASHINGTON—On application by petition in writing of sundry citizens, within the following boundaries, to me, auditor of Jackson county, be it therefore hereby known that Washington township shall be bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of the reserve for the Scioto salt works and running on the north line of the reserve to the southeast corner of Section No. 7, in Lick township; thence northwest so as to include

the coal bank in Section No. 5, Lick township; thence to continue northwesterly so as to intersect with the old coal road at or near the top of a hill known by the name of Bunker's hill, at or near the head of Mooney's run, including all settlers at or on said coal road; thence east to the range line between the seventeenth and eighteenth ranges in said county, so as to include William Ray, in Section No. 7, in Jackson township; thence south with said range line to the place of beginning.

Sept. 10, 1821. DANIEL HOFFMAN.

JEFFERSON—On application by petition in writing of sundry citizens within the following boundaries to me, auditor of Jackson county, be it therefore hereby known that Jefferson township shall be bounded as follows, to-wit, within the eighteenth range, beginning at the northeast corner of said township and running so as to include the original surveyed Township No. 5.

Jan. 25, 1822. DAN'L HOFFMAN.

In 1850, Richland and Harrison townships, which had been annexed from Ross county, and Clinton township, were cut off and put in Vinton county. Two new townships have been organized in recent years, Coal and Wellston. The latter was named in honor of Harvey Wells.

PATENT FOR SECTION 29—Following is a copy of the original patent granted to Director Joseph Armstrong, who laid out the City of Jackson:

To All To Whom These Presents Shall Come, Greeting:

Know ye, that there has been deposited in the general land office a certificate of His Excellency, Ethan A. Brown, Governor of the State of Ohio, stating that in pursuance of an act of Congress, passed on the 16th of April, 1816, entitled, "An Act to authorize the State of Ohio to sell a certain part of a tract of land reserved for the use of that State," the Legislature of the said State did, by an act passed on the 14th of January, 1817, authorize and empower certain Commissioners to select, and a Director to

sell, a section of land in said reserved tract, and that the said Commissioners had selected, and Joseph Armstrong, the Director appointed by said State, had sold the section so selected, to-wit: Section 29 of Township 7, in Range 18, being part of the six miles square reserved for the benefit of the State of Ohio, at the Scioto salt springs.

There is, therefore, granted by the United States the section of land above described unto the said Joseph Armstrong, and his successors in office, in trust, to execute titles to the purchasers of the land aforesaid.

In testimony whereof, I have caused the letters to be made patent and the seal of the general land office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand at the City of Washington, the 16th day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty, and of the Independence of the United States of America the forty-fourth. By the President,

JAMES MONROE.

AN OLD-TIME WILL—The following will, emancipating a slave, is perhaps the only instrument of the kind ever drawn in Jackson county. Hugh Poor, mentioned as executor, was one of the leading men of the county for a generation. He settled in what is now Jackson county, in 1811. In 1816, when the county was organized, he became one of the three Associate Judges, and served in that capacity for several years. He was one of the first merchants of Jackson, and in many other ways assisted in its development. He died in 1827. Edward Poor, living in this city, is one of his grandsons.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF HANNAH THOMPSON.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, Hannah Thompson, of the County of Jackson and State of Ohio, being far advanced in years and aware of the uncertainty of life and certainty of death, and being in my right mind and under-

standing, blessed be God for the same, do make, constitute and ordain this, my last will and testament, in manner and form following:

In the first place, commit my body to the grave and my soul to God, who gave it.

And as to what property I may be in possession of at the time of my decease, it is my will and desire that all my just debts be speedily and punctually paid, and

That my Negro man, Stephen, as a just reward for his faithful service to me and his late master, be emancipated, and

All the balance of my property, both real and personal, I will to my said Negro, Stephen, except only so much as will pay my funeral expenses and physicians, if any, and it is my desire and will that my executors dispose of it to the best advantage, and appropriate the proceeds thereof to my Negro man, Stephen.

I do hereby appoint Hugh Poor my sole executor of this, my last will and testament.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, revoking all former will and testaments by me made, and declare this to be my last will and testament, this 9th day of July, 1827.

her
HANNAH (X) THOMPSON.
(Seal.) mark

IMPORTING CARDS—Ohio had her Blue Laws in early days, and one of the most singular trials in the history of this county was that of John McGhee, indicted for violating one of them. The grand jury of the July term, 1817, indicted him because he "did import and bring into the county of Jackson aforesaid, and township of Lick aforesaid, a pack of playing cards." McGhee pleaded not guilty, but the jury found otherwise, and he was fined five dollars and the costs. The jurors were: Grand, David Mitchell, foreman; John Graham, John Backus, John Bennett, Peter Brown, Moses Hale, Joseph Gray, Jacob Westfall, William Burris,

James Winks, Allen Rice, James Lackey, Joseph Crouch, George Campbell and Jeremiah Brown; petit, John McBride, Theophilus Blake, Daniel Harris, John Delay, John Frazee, Edward Story, James Stephenson, Levi Howell, Reuben Long, Asa Lake, Patrick Shearer, Drury Bondurant. With such men all agreeing, it must be conceded that it seems very probable that McGhee did import the cards. Perhaps, the losses of some of the jurors at gaming may have had something to do with this conviction. This is the first pack of cards mentioned in the records, but after that, indictments for gaming followed in quick succession. It appears that John George was one of the settlers that permitted gaming in his house. At least, the record shows that some very prominent men played at his house, although their own dwellings were only a few hundred yards away. All that has been mentioned goes to show that the pioneers were not any better, and perhaps no worse, than the people of today. The laws seem to have been better enforced, however. Even two women, living in Jefferson township, who had settled a little difference by fighting, were indicted and found guilty, and a young man arrested in a bastardy case pleaded guilty and was mulcted.

LEAD LEGENDS—Caleb Briggs made geological investigations in Jackson county in 1837, and in his report he said: There are rumors in the southern portion of the state, in reference to lead mines, but as yet no veins have been discovered. Small quantities of lead have, however, been found in loose masses on the surface. A small piece of this description was recently sent to me from Jefferson township, Jackson county. Lead must exist in small quantities in either the iron ores or limestone of Lawrence and Scioto counties, as several pounds are not infrequently taken from the crevices in a furnace hearth at the close of a blast. This information was communicated by Mr. Smith, of Jackson Furnace.

A find of lead was made in Liberty township, near Rock Hill church, as late as 1860. The following notes were taken at the place in 1895:

On the south side of the breakthrough stands Lead Rock. It

is low compared with Rock Hill, but it is nothing but rock, naked on three sides. On the south, a neck connects it with the main hill. It is called Lead Rock because a lump of lead was found in the creek bottom at its base about thirty-five years ago by William, son of Daniel Yerian. The lead was brought to Jackson and examined, and was found to be of good quality. The father, Daniel Yerian, found another lump near by. There is a tradition that the Indians used to dig lead on Rock run, but this may be taken for what it is worth. The presence of the lead found by the Yerians has never been explained. There is a tradition that the Indians had a lead mine near Keystone Furnace. The following letter gives all the known facts:

Rocky Hill,O.,March 13,1897.

Editor Standard-Journal: Dear Sir—Herein is noted the tradition which I have received from my people, who settled here in the year 1806, in regard to the lead mine somewhere in Bloomfield township. The Indians found and utilized a lead mine in what is known as Jimmy Adams' hollow, which at its beginning trends through the old Lackey homestead and terminates at the John Ware bridge, near Keystone Furnace. According to the tradition, it may be in some of the ravines or hollows leading into said valley. A certain person (whose name I can not state, as my informant is dead), was captured by the Indians and taken "blindfolded" to the mine, in order that it could not be located. I am also informed that this captive stated, that at said lead mine there were many beech trees, on which were engraven or cut figures of turkeys, turtles, deer, etc. But let this tradition be as it may, I can state this fact, that my grandfather in the early 1800's, selected this homestead among the many situations in the forests for its fine flowing springs, one of which is called the Silver spring on account of its water.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. A. LACKEY.

THE LACKEY TAVERN—In this connection, the following petition of James Lackey, asking the Commissioners for license to keep a tavern, may prove of some interest:

September 4th, 1818.

To the Honorable Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Jackson County:

The petition of the undersigned freeholders of Bloomfield township represent to your honors that we conceive a house of entertainment in Bloomfield township would be to the public's convenience. We therefore recommend James Lackey, one of our citizens, to be a suitable person to accommodate the public. We therefore pray your honor would grant him license for that purpose.

Hugh Poor, Andrew Boggs, John Stephenson, Joel Long, Robert Ervin, George Campbell, Samuel McClure, Alexander Poor, George Corn, Moses Hale, Elisha Long, Stephen Martin, Robert G. Hanna, Martin Poor, William Scurlock, Stephen Martin, George W. Hale, Christopher Long, Peter Williams, Wm. Ware, John McNutt, John Dickerson, Joshua Perry, William J. Stephenson, James Ward, Benjamin Long.

JAMESTOWN CEMETERY—This cemetery derives its name from Major John James, on whose land it was laid out. He lies buried in it, his grave being on the Indian mound in the cemetery. There were three of these mounds originally, the three marking the angles of a triangle. The one in the cemetery is but little changed. The other, standing near William Warnecke's barn, is about the same size. The third stood in Joseph Watson's lot, and was removed by him about twenty years ago. He found in it a number of darts and arrow heads, some bones, ashes, and a piece of charred wood. It is very appropriate that the remains of Major James, who was a famous Indian scout, should have been interred in an Indian mound. The inscription on his monument is as follows:

"John James departed this life May 31, 1854, aged 81 years,

11 months, 17 days. The deceased was born in Connecticut June 14, 1772, came to Point Harmar, Ohio, 1788, and to this county in 1807; was a member of the Methodist church 40 years, and died the Christian's death."

He was the grandfather of Warden James, and a number of other prominent citizens of the county.

The first person buried in this cemetery was Elizabeth C. Darling, a daughter of Timothy Darling and his wife. The latter was Elizabeth Cook, and was a sister of Nancy Cook, the wife of Major John James.

THE MARTIN MOUND—This mound was perhaps the most peculiar in the county in one respect. After Jefferson Furnace was built, some parties dug into it and discovered that it had been built of blocks of ore and covered with earth. The ore was taken out and hauled to the Furnace. There were some 15 tons of it. It is much to be regretted, that no effort was made to open the mound scientifically. Valuable remains or relics might have been found in it, but I have failed to learn that any were found. The presence of the blocks of iron ore and flint in the mound would indicate that the structure belonged to the house mound class. It is probable that others of the kind exist in the township, and when they are discovered, the owner should have them opened according to the plan laid down by archaeologists.

BURNING OF THE COURT HOUSE—The first court house burned down September 20, 1860, and the following account of the fire appeared in The Standard:

On last Friday, at 1 o'clock, a fire broke out in that part of the Franklin House, occupied as a residence by John Rapp. It is supposed that the fire caught from the stove flue. The Franklin house was in a sheet of flame in a few minutes. Great exertions were made to save the next building, the residence of Abraham French, but all in vain. The fire swept on, taking in its course the store room and residence of B. F. Thompson, the grocery store of

Henry Barlow, the saddler shop of D. W. Winfough, the residence of John Stephenson, the grocery store of Meacham & Gibson, the residence of E. D. Meacham, and the book store of R. Harding. The goods and furniture were mostly removed and saved, although some were taken into the street and took fire from the flying cinders, and were consumed. The flames were arrested at Broadway stree, by pulling down the corner building, occupied by Meacham & Gibson.

About the time that the flames reached the corner, it was discovered that the cupola of the court house was on fire. The roof of the building soon caught, and all the wood work was consumed. The books and papers were removed from the public offices, and the roof of the clerk's office was at one time in flames. This building was at this time abandoned; but the heated and wearied men again rallied, and by the most daring efforts, the building was saved.

It has been thought by some, that the court house might have been saved; but it must be recollected that the fire caught in a place that could not be reached with the means at hand, and that every one, men and women, had fought the flames until exhausted. If we had been in possession of a short ladder, and the means of securing the foot of it on the slanting roof, we might have reached the fire; but we were destitute of these; and in the excitement the loss of a very few minutes was fatal to the old court house.

The whole of that part of Main street from Portsmouth to Broadway, is swept clean. The buildings were old frames, and not worth much. The entire loss will probably not exceed $10,000. There was no insurance except on Mr. Winfough's saddler shop, which was insured in the Aetna, for $400. Those who owned the buildings destroyed, were John Burnsides, A. French, John L. Long, D. W. Winfough, John Stephenson and S. G. Montgomery.

MACKLEY'S RECOLLECTIONS—The following extracts from Davis Mackley's "Random Notes" deserve a place here.

I found the first records of the county commissioners in two

old books, one indexed, and the other not. They are almost identical, and contain a plain and simple history of the transactions as they occurred, without any reference to the forms of bookkeeping. These records commence in the spring of 1816, and the commissioners had frequent meetings. Nathaniel W. Andrews was their clerk.

The amount of taxes collected in Jackson county yearly, for a number of years, was less than $1,000. The principal items of expense consisted of jury and election expenses, and the cost of laying out and establishing roads. During the first year the commissioners passed an order paying one dollar for each wolf scalp, where the wolf was under six months old, and two dollars where the wolf was over that age. This was subsequently raised to $1.50 and $3.00. The records show considerable sums paid out for wolf scalps during the ten or twelve years subsequent to the year 1816. This may sound strangely to the people of this day; but I can remember of hearing wolves howl at night, in Jefferson township, as late as the year 1834. They destroyed large numbers of sheep and young cattle, and it became a public benefit to destroy them; hence the premium paid by the public for their destruction.

The affairs of the county in the early days were conducted upon very economical principles, but honesty among the public officers was remarkable. True, there was but little to steal, and of course the temptation was small. Few officers were then elected by the people. The theory of the early officers of this county appeared to be, that when an officer was found capable and faithful, he was kept in office. Hence such men as Daniel Hoffman, Alexander Miller, Joseph Armstrong, Samuel Carrick, and a few others, have their names upon the records as public officers during a long space of time, and their accounts always appear correct. I wish I could say as much for some of the officers whose names appear at a later period. But let that pass. * * *

A family named Darling came from the state of New York, Cattaraugus county, about this time, and settled in the vicinity of Oak Hill. They were Baptists. Isaac Darling brought the

first cast iron plow that was ever seen in that region. Before that time the old bar shear plow, with the wooden mould board was the only one, save the shovel plow. My father borrowed Darling's plow, and he liked it so well that he bought it, giving $6 for it. The neighbors borrowed it all around. Matt Farley, who resided three miles from where we did, and near where Monroe Furnace is now located, borrowed it, and he carried it on his shoulder all the way without laying it down, although it weighed 80 pounds.

This was a pretty hard way of getting along, but there were greater hardships and privations than this. I knew a boy who attended the first Sabbath school, with whom I was quite intimate. The hat he wore to this Sabbath school was the first one he ever had that was bought at a store, and he earned the money paid for it by cutting cord-wood at 25 cents per cord. The hat was a common wool hat, and cost $1.25. He kept it and had it look well, from 1830 to 1834, when he worked at the furnace and got money to buy his first fur hat. He killed squirrels and tanned their skins and of these made his own shoes. He took the insoles of his winter shoes for soles. He dug a trough in a poplar log, cut up black oak bark, and thus was his own tanner, as well as shoemaker. Squirrel skins, when tanned, and then blacked with copperas, made fine, nice leather. This boy became so careful of his hats, thus acquired by so great an effort, that to this day he never wears out a hat, but has it looking neat when it goes out of fashion. He once showed me a lot of hats of all styles, from the bell crown to the sugar loaf, which had become unfashionable by lapse of time. * * *

I stopped under a great oak tree in the creek bottom to rest. In this creek, I saw Levi McDaniel baptize several persons, in the summer of 1833. On the bank grew a bush that leaned over the creek. A boy climbed upon this bush, in order the better to see the baptizing. His weight loosened the roots, and he fell on his back in the middle of the stream. The bush was across his breast, and he held on to it, kicking and splashing the water. A little girl came to these baptizings whose name was Darling. She wore

a "calash" or bellows bonnet. She would throw it back on her shoulders.

Levi McDaniel's father, James McDaniel, was one of the first justices of the peace in Jackson county. When I was a small boy, he taught school in a little log house in the woods, just north of where Gallia and Washington stations are now located. Mr. McDaniel was an old man, with long white hair, and he was stoop-shouldered with age. He thought a great deal of me, and borrowed the life of George Buchanan, the King's Fool, for me to read. Mr. McDaniel would go to sleep in school, and we boys would have our pockets full of buckeyes, and when our old teacher was asleep we would cover them in the hot embers. When they became heated they would burst, with a report half as loud as a pistol.

Just above where I now write, once stood the old log school house where I went to school to John McKenzie, Willis C. Wilmore, James Kelly and John Shumate. At Christmas the large boys and young men would "bar out" the teacher, and make him treat. My parents would not let me go, as I was too small. One winter I cried and begged to be permitted to go. At last my father took me up on his horse and went with me. There was a great crowd around the house, and the teacher had procured a jug of whisky at a little distillery kept by George Crump, a short distance below the school house. All were drinking and having a good time generally.

All the men who lived 35 years ago along the route of my walk of to-day, are gone. Not one remains. Then there were John and Matt Farley, Robert Massie, George Crump, Moses Massie, Jesse Kelly, Levi McDaniel, Solomon Mackley, my uncle, William and John Walton, James Kelly, etc. But I mistake. One man remains. Joseph Phillips then lived here, and I saw him to-day. Speaking of my uncle, reminds me of the horse mill he had on the hill between Portland and Jefferson Furnace. Here we boys would come to mill, and we had to stay and keep our horses there, or lose our turn. I have stayed there two days and

one night before my turn came. I have seen as many as 30 horses there at one time. * * *

I do not know how fast a tame turkey can run in the night; but I know a wild turkey can outrun a man in daylight. I have often started up a flock of wild turkeys when hunting. I would run after them to try to get a shot at them. If I did not shoot at once, they would soon be out of sight, so much could they outrun me.

When I was a boy, wild turkeys were quite plenty in this county. They were nice and fat in the winter. We had as many as we wanted. We caught them in pens made of fence rails. A trench some 15 feet long was dug, sloping gradually down from both ends. Then a rail pen was built about three feet high, and covered on the top with rails. One side of the pen was built directly across the middle of the trench. On the inside a few boards were laid across the trench, next the rails of the pen. Then corn would be scattered about the fields, and a trail of corn leading to the pen. Corn was thickly scattered in the trench and in the pen. The turkeys, finding the corn, would follow the same to the pen, and picking up the corn in the trench, would walk right through it, into the pen. When they wanted out, they always looked up, running their heads between the rails. They never once thought of looking down for the trench.

When I was a small boy I went one morning with my father to a turkey pen, some half a mile from the house, in an old field. It had six large turkeys in it. He took one out for me to carry home. When he went to wring its neck, I begged to carry it alive. I found that it was all I wanted to carry when dead, and if I had undertaken to carry it alive, it would have got away from me at the first effort it made.

I was very fond of hunting pheasants when a boy. They are good eating, especially the breast. If I heard a pheasant drumming I was almost sure of it. They are a strange fowl. When drumming, they get upon an old log, in a thicket of bushes. They strike their wings against their sides three times in rapid suc-

cession, then make a short pause, when they commence striking slowly, getting faster until it ends in a roar. The whole operation does not last over half a minute. I have often heard the drumming of a pheasant one mile. It sounds almost exactly like distant thunder. It was always a mystery to me how the light wings and soft feathery sides of this little fowl, less than the common hen, could make so tremendous a sound.

When I heard a pheasant drumming, I would go towards it until nearly in sight. They drum about once in five minutes. I would listen, and get the exact locality, then commence a circle around it. As long as you go around a pheasant, it will sit still and watch you; but to go towards it, it will fly at once. No matter how much noise is made in the brush, while going fast around it, there is no danger of its flying. I would go on until within 20 or 30 feet, and having my gun ready, would shoot its head off. Some times I would miss. The pheasant would generally sit still, and I would commence circling around it, reloading my gun as I went. This may seem small sport to the old hunter, who has been in the habit of killing bears, and wolves, and panthers, and deer; but turkeys and pheasants were the best game we had. True, there were a good many deer, but they were so wild that only the experienced hunters could kill them. * * *

Opossums were very plenty in this county in early days, and were very troublesome to the farmers, stealing and killing their chickens whenever they could get an opportunity. For this they were hunted and killed. The best way to kill them was to cut their heads off with an ax. There may be a few of this animal yet remaining in this county; but like the wild turkeys and pigeons, they will soon be all gone.

Raccoons were formerly very plenty in this county, and a few yet remain. They did a great deal of mischief to the corn in the summer, eating it, and breaking it down. We often hunted them of nights. They would come into the corn fields soon after dark. Then we would send in our trained dogs. The raccoon would seek refuge on the largest tree it could find. A trained raccoon dog has a peculiar kind of bark when he trees the animal, which the

hunter at once recognizes. If the tree was not too large, we at once cut it down. The dogs would be ready near where it would fall, and rarely missed catching and killing the raccoon at once. If the tree was very large, we would build a fire, roast the green corn, tell stories, and thus amuse ourselves until daylight, when we would shoot the raccoon, and thus save the labor of cutting the tree down.

PRICE'S RECOLLECTIONS—The following reminiscences of P. P. Price, the last Whig postmaster of Jackson, tell the story of the company of volunteers organized in this city for the Mexican war:

"I was born at Louisburg, in Greenbrier county, Virginia, on July 20, 1820. My father's name was Isaac Price and my grandfather was named Jacob Price. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, for which services he received a pension in later years. He died in Pike county in this state. My father, Isaac Price, was a soldier in the War of 1812. About 1825 he left Virginia and came to Ohio. He came down the Kanawha and then to Gallipolis. He stopped first near Beavertown in Pike county, having passed through this town. Later he settled at Piketon. I began to learn the trade of hatter at Piketon, but when I was 17, I went to Chillicothe where I finished. I remember my experiences at Chillicothe very distinctly. One night in 1838, I went to a political meeting at a little brick school house on Bank alley, running from Second street to Water street. There I heard Allen G. Thurman make a speech and I was told that it was his first effort. I remember the Harrison meeting in 1840. The people came by thousands and the parade was very long. Tom Corwin spoke. Another time, I went to hear Thomas L. Hamer, who was afterward killed in the Mexican war. I once heard Richard M. Johnson, who was vice president under Van Buren, and who was a candidate with him again in 1840. I came to Jackson in January, 1842, and started a hatter's shop. My shop stood just across the alley west of the Pickrel building Joseph Throckmorton had a shoe shop in the same building. I

soon began to keep a supply of boots and shoes in addition to my stock of hats and caps. About 1841, I turned my store into a general store. Throckmorton left and Moses Sternberger moved in, he occupying one side of the room and I the other. I was single then and boarded at the McQuality house. Levi Dungan was one of my fellow boarders. The room now occupied by N. Downey was then the parlor. McQuality was county treasurer. He also had a little store. He kept his store in a little frame house east of his hotel. It stood where the brick house adjoining the old hotel now stands. I remember some of McQuality's family distinctly. Three of the girls were Mary Ann, Eliza and Electa. Mary Ann became the wife of James Cadot, of Scioto county. I think McQuality had two sons, James and William. I was a Whig. In 1844, when Clay and Freylinghuysen ran, I was a member of the Whig central committee. The other members were William Cissna and William McKinniss. There was no paper published then in Jacksn county. I was a member of the M. E. church here. Rev. Jacob Westfall was pastor in charge and Rev. C. H. Warren was junior pastor. I remember making a hat for him. He was a gentleman well liked by all on account of his amiability. School had been taught here before I came, in a little school house built of poles. It stood on the triangle near where the Lutheran church is now. Levi Dungan taught there. A man by the name of Thornton taught there also before I came here. We called that part of town Ford's hill then. It was so called because a preacher named Ford lived on the road that passed over the hill. There was a school taught after that in a little building standing near where the National bank is now. It was taught by a lady. The Isham house had not been built then. A small brick building stood on its site owned by Chapman Isham and he had a store in it. I think a part of the walls of this brick were used when the Isham house was built. I was a member of a company raised for the Mexican war. William Cissna and myself had been aides of General Hamilton of this military district in the old militia, and we tried to organize a company here. We secured only a part of one however. Gabriel Andrews was one of the men. Another that I remember was Sam Pike, who did a little job print-

ing. From here we went to Piketon, where we made up the company. William Cissna was elected captain and I was chosen one of the lieutenants. We went from Piketon to Portsmouth in an old corn boat, traveling on the canal. It rained nearly all the way and we had a disagreeable time. The boys got to playing once and one of them slipped off into the canal just in front of the boat, but he was rescued before the boat passed over him. We had to stay several weeks at Portsmouth while General Hamilton went to Cincinnati to get us accepted. He got his company accepted, but our company was discharged and we had to get back to Jackson the best we could. I think this company was raised here in 1847. Martin Stallings, of this county, had gone out before. He was wounded in the war. Shortly after our return, Captain Cissna was married to a daughter of David Mitchel. I was at the wedding. I think Mitchel's house stood on the Chillicothe road. I remember that the boys got to shooting after the wedding, and several horses got scared and broke loose, creating considerable excitement.

The campaign of 1848 was an exciting one. I remember we had a great meeting here, one of the features of which was a parade. In the parade we had a large mechanics wagon. Riding on it were several mechanics all at work. I was working on a hat. After Taylor was elected in 1848, I was appointed postmaster of Jackson. I think I entered upon my duties about July 1, 1849. I kept the office at my store at the corner just across the alley from the Pickrel building. About 1852 I built a part of what is now 'Rat Row' and moved my store and the postoffice there. My partner's name was John S. Taylor and our store was the fourth door from the corner. There was no fence around the Public square then and the public used to drive down between the old court house and the log jail. I soon grew tired of the postoffice because it required me to keep a clerk. When Pierce was elected I resigned. My first letter of resignation was not accepted and I had to write a second. Finally Steele was appointed and he removed the office to the parlor of the old McQuality house, which Steele had purchased. Later, I sold out to my partner, Taylor, and purchased the stock of James Dyer, who

had his store in a small building standing at the Commercial Bank corner. Afterward I moved to a building where Hugh Crossin's building now stands. I remember that father used to catch wild turkeys in rail pens when we lived at Beavertown. The country was then full of deer and all game. The salt wells were not used when I came to Jackson. They were thick on the Salt creek bottom from Lackey's farm to the Bunns, but were beginning to fill up. Walker Bennett, the banker, used to bathe in a well near where the Baler works are. Coal had been discovered here before I came. It was found in a well which was put down near where the Crescent Opera House is now. Powell, a Welshman, had a tailor shop there, and the well was near the shop. The existence of coal under the town was well known in 1842. I remember the big flood in 1847, and I saw the man drowned on the Athens road near the Tropic furnace. George L. Crookham, I knew well. He used to sit down to read in the postoffice. He took many papers, one of which was the National Era. I remember the great fire in 1860. Fire caught in the cupola of the old court house from a building standing near where the Iron bank is now.

I remember of going with a party to a place about one mile west of Jackson to a pigeon roost. We had pine torches. There were so many pigeons at the roost that limbs of trees would break down under their weight. We climbed them and knocked them down in great numbers. What a fluttering there was. The roost covered about four acres. We would knock down the birds with poles, put them in sacks and bring them to Jackson. If we could have sold them we would have been made rich, but the buyers were few and they had no money. I remember that an old man from Fairfield county told me that he once hauled a barrel of salt from Jackson to his home in Fairfield county on a sled. The distance is from 65 to 70 miles.

THE FIRST RAILROAD—Jackson county is largely what the railroads have made it, for its mineral wealth would never have been developed without them. Only Jackson, Keystone and

Buckeye furnaces had been built before the railroad. The first was not far from the Little Scoto, while the others were on the Little Raccoon and could ship their product by water direct. It is doubtful whether they would have been built, had it not been proposed to establish slack water navigation on the Raccoon. The "Raccoon Navigation company," consisting of James Riggs, Nicholas Thevenin, Alexander Williams, James Lewis, Charles Giles, Joseph S. Coombs, A. Bentley and Moses R. Matthews, was incorporated for that purpose, February 4, 1848, with a capital stock of $100,000. The commissioners of Gallia, Jackson and Athens counties were authorized to subscribe to said stock "any amount not exceeding $20,000 each." A survey was made, but the probability of the early building of the Iron railroad killed the enterprise.

One of the most important events in the history of the county was the coming of Professor William Williams Mather in 1838. To him must be given the credit for bringing to the attention of capitalists, its great mineral wealth, and for taking the first important step toward its development. Mather was a descendant of Cotton Mather and was born at Brooklyn, Ct., May 4, 1804. He graduated from West Point and remained in the army until 1836, when he resigned to come to Ohio to take charge of the first Geological survey. He began the work in June, 1837, assisted by Caleb Briggs, Jr. The work was suspended in a few months, but not until Mather had made a practical survey of Athens, Hocking, Jackson, Scioto, Lawrence and Gallia counties. Frances Mather, a sister of the geologist, was the wife of Rev. David C. Bolles, of Licking county. Bolles invested largely in Jackson county mineral lands in the early part of 1838, and soon moved his family here. Mather bought a tract of land from Bolles, February 22, 1838, and moved his family here from Columbus later in the year. Mather and Caleb Briggs, jr., assistant on the survey, bought a second tract from Bolles, which included a coal mine. While living in this county Mather discovered the great possibilities of this mineral region, and began to devise a plan for developing it. He associated himself with a number of

capitalists and organized the "Ohio Iron Manufacturing Company" to manufacture iron, glass, pottery and fire brick, make salt and saw marble. The company was incorporated March 6, 1845, with a capital of $300,000. It was to begin operations within three years and to build a furnace in Jackson county within six years. It was authorized to build a railroad from said furnace to the Ohio river, the Ohio canal, the Hocking canal or all of them. It was empowered also to build furnaces in Athens, Gallia, Lawrence and Scioto counties. This brilliant scheme never materialized, although Mather and a company built the Oak Ridge furnace in Lawrence county; but it called the attention of capitalists to our resources. Mather was more a student than a business man, and he succeeded better as professor at Marietta and the Ohio university, than in building furnaces. He died of heart disease at Columbus, February 26, 1859. Rev. Bolles, his brother-in-law, had died within two years of his removal to this county. His monument stood in the old Presbyterian cemetery and bore the following inscription only:

"Sacred to the memory of Rev. David C. Bolles, who died April 20, 1840, aged 47 years."

Briggs, mentioned above, settled in Lawrence county and became a member of the "Ohio Iron & Coal company," which laid out Ironton. He was a native of North Rochester, Massachusetts, where he was born May 24, 1812. He died at Ironton, September 24, 1884.

The example of Mather in organizing the "Ohio Iron Manufacturing Company" was followed with better success, by the promoters of the "Ohio Iron & Coal company," incorporated March 23, 1849. It consisted of John Campbell, Joseph W. Dempsey, Henry Blake, James O. Williams, Caleb Briggs, James W. Means, John Ellison, George Steece and James A. Richey, and was organized to develop the resources of Lawrence county. Its incorporators contemplated the building of a railroad beginning at the Ohio river in Upper township, Lawrence county, and penetrating the iron region to the north, but the building of this railroad was

left to another company organized under the following act, passed March 7, 1849.

AN ACT TO INCORPORATE THE IRON RAILROAD COMPANY.

Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That James Rogers, Robert B. Hamilton, Hiram Campbell, Henry Blake, John Peters, J. Culbertson, William D. Kelley, Anderson Dempsey and John E. Clark, of the county of Lawrence; and Daniel Hoffman, George P. Rogers and John Adair, of the county of Jackson, are hereby created a body corporate, with perpetual succession, by the name of the Iron Railroad company, with power to construct a railroad from the Ohio river, in Upper township, in Lawrence county, to the south line of Jackson county, with the right at their discretion of continuing it in a northerly direction, to the line of the Belpre & Cincinnati Railroad company.

Sec. 2. The capital stock of said company may be an amount not exceeding $500,000.

Sec. 3. The said company shall have all the power, and be subject to all the restrictions and provisions of the act regulating railroad companies, passed February 11, 1848.

An act was passed March 7, 1850, authorizing the commissioners of Jackson county to subscribe $100,000 to the capital stock of this railroad, and the matter was submitted to a popular vote at the spring election, held April 1, 1850, with the following result:

For subscription, 1,128; against subscription, 376. The strongest opposition was in Bloomfield, where the vote stood 114 to 106. The citizens of Bloomfield have nearly always taken a similar stand on other questions, especially that of pike building.

The promoters of the Iron railroad failed to push their enterprise and their procrastination proved fatal, as far as Jackson county was concerned. It happened in this way. The boom in Lawrence county had aroused the people of Portsmouth. The re-

sult was the incorporation of the "Scioto & Hocking Valley Railroad company," February 20, 1849, with a capital stock of $200,000. The Portsmouth promoters were B. F. Conway, Joshua V. Robinson, C. A. M. Damarin, Peter Kinney and John McDowell. The proposed road was to run from Portsmouth to Newark by the way of Piketon, Chillicothe, Circleville and Lancaster. Unfortunately for the enterprise, Scioto and Pike counties refused to subscribe to its capital stock, and the proposed route had to be abandoned. Portsmouth was too anxious for a railroad to let the matter drop, and its capitalists began to covet the $100,000 subscription by Jackson county to the Iron railroad. The Scioto & Hocking Valley officials went to work and secured $128,000 from Portsmouth. They then proposed to build the railroad through Jackson, if the county would transfer to them the money subscribed to the Iron railroad. The proposition was favorably received. Portsmouth was already a town of importance, and immediate communication with it, was more to be desired than deferred communication with Ironton, the terminus of the Iron railroad, a mere hamlet at that time. Before the transfer could be made, Jackson county had to be relieved of liability to the Iron railroad. This relief was secured March 20, 1851, by the repeal of the act, authorizing the commissioners to subscribe to that road. The commissioners were assured of the result and had already made the subscription. The following journal entry tells the story:

March 18, 1851.—The Honorable John Callaghan, John S. Stephenson, and Moses Hays, commissioners of Jackson county present, met for the purpose of a subscription of $100,000 to the Hocking & Scioto railroad, to be raised by the taxpayers of Jackson county to pay the interest on the loan for 15 years, when the county pays the principal and interest, if any there be. To which a borrow of that was negotiated.

The transfer of this subscription had a vital bearing on the after history of Jackson county. It built Oak Hill mostly in Jefferson township instead of in the "flatwoods" of Madison. It gave birth to Berlin and Wellston and deferred the development

of Jackson and Washington townships 30 years. It knit a bond, political as well as commercial, between Jackson and Scioto, instead of Jackson and Lawrence.

The first work on the road was done in Scioto county in 1850, but operations did not begin in earnest until Jackson county had made its subscription. The contract for building the first five miles south of Jackson was awarded immediately afterward, the contractors being Henry and Lawrence Myers. They came here from Maine. Henry was married here to Electa McQuality, a daughter of James McQuality, who lived so many years on Main street. The first load of ties was delivered on this section April 1, 1851, and occasioned this local:

The work on the railroad near this place has commenced in real earnest. The merry sons of the Emerald Isle are pouring in in goodly numbers and the digging has actually commenced. —Standard, May 22, 1851.

Work at the Scioto end of the road had already been contracted for to within two miles of Webster. There was left a link of nineteen miles to connect with the section of the Myers Bros. The contract for this link was awarded June 1, 1851. The greater part of the grading of the road was completed by August, 1852, and tracklaying began at Portsmouth. Fourteen miles of track were laid before December 1, 1852. The track into Jackson county was laid shortly afterward, and the new era began.

THE FIRST BANK—The breath of coming prosperity reached Jackson in 1851. Laborers came to build the railroad, merchants came to share the increased business, and the natives awakened from a lethargy of half a century. These causes gave birth to a bank. The necessity for it had become apparent, and its organization was hastened by the following editorial:

There is perhaps no place in Ohio where there is greater need of a bank than in our own county. We have heard a good deal of talk about making an effort to organize a bank here. We presume there will be but little difficulty in raising the requisite

amount of capital. Nothing but a want of concert of action on the part of those interested prevents the speedy organization of a bank in this place. Will not the friends of the measure meet together and consult about the matter—Standard, May 22, 1851.

The "friends of the measure" got together, and before long the following card appeared in the Standard:

CITIZENS' BANK—Bennett & Co. have established a bank in Jackson, and are prepared to loan money on short time, in large or small sums, upon approved security, and also purchase good negotiable paper and county orders on favorable terms. Office for the present over the auditor's office. Bank open from 10 o'clock a. m. to 12 m.

August 7, 1851. J. W. LAIRD, Cashier.

Bennett & Co. consisted of Walker Bennett, T. R. Stanley, J. M. Steele, James Farrar and J. W. Laird. T. R. Stanley had been prosecuting attorney, and the bank opened for business in his office. The building stood on the east side of the Court House and belonged to the county. It was two stories high, with two rooms and a hall on each floor.

THE MATHER CEMETERY—Prof. W. W. Mather was appointed to begin the geological survey of Ohio in 1837. This work brought him to Jackson county, and after the work on the survey was discontinued in 1838, he settled in Jackson. The family boarded at first with Mr. Jacob Westfall. Mather soon purchased the land of Rev. David C. Bolles on Salt creek, and erected a fine residence for those times. The mansion stood on a slope overlooking Salt Creek valley, and not far from the top of the hill where the cemetery is now. It was a picturesque spot then, when the virgin forest had not yet been touched, but it must have been a very lonesome place for a family that had lived in cities. The house was removed years ago by W. W. Pierce, who purchased the land from Prof. Mather, but the cellar and well still remain. The cellar seems to have been under the whole house. The well is

about one hundred feet deep and no water was found. Later, water gathered in it, and now stands at about sixty feet. The survivors of the old orchard are scattered about, and all goes to show that Prof. Mather endeavored to secure for his family all the comforts of the times.

Here the family lived for about ten years. Then death came, and Mrs. Mather was taken. Upon her death Prof. Mather laid out a cemetery upon the point overlooking the mansion and deeded it to the township. In a year or two afterward, he removed to live in Columbus, where he died in 1859 of heart disease. The inscription on Mrs. Mather's tombstone is as follows:

"Here lie the earthly remains of Emily Maria Mather, wife of William W. Mather, who died November 19, 1850, aged 40 years. A triumphant death in the firm unwavering faith and Christian hope of eternal life in heaven. She was a good wife, a kind neighfor, a tender mother and a faithful Christian."

On the north side of her grave lie the remains of her infants. The inscriptions on the stones are as follows:

"Cotton Mather, infant son of W. W. and E. M. Mather, died 1849."

"Increase Mather, infant son of W. W. and E. M. Mather, died 1840."

Among the other graves is that of Jonathan Walden, who died January 13, 1857, aged 51 years, 1 month and 25 days; that of Mrs. Jane Milliken, who died November 23, 1868, aged 80 years, 4 months and 20 days, and that of John Finn, who died October 13, 1864.

MT. ZION CEMETERY—This cemetery was deeded to the M. E. church by James R. Meacham in 1843. He was born in Montgomery county, Virginia, January 17, 1800, and came to this county in 1834. He was the son of Elijah Meacham, who was born and died in Virginia, dying at the age of 102 years, of heart disease, never having been ill an hour all his life.

The first person buried in this cemetery was Thomas Oliver, a revolutionary soldier. He died February 23, 1844, aged 80 years, 9 months and 13 days. Hiram Oliver, of the Ninety-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, is his only surviving son. Following is a list of other veterans buried in it: James M, son of B. and C. Arthur, died April 21, 1891, aged 56 years and 13 days. James Walker, died September 1, 1881, aged 65 years, 9 months and 12 days; member of Company K, Fifty-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry.

The following are the inscriptions on the monuments of six pioneers buried here: "Benjamin Branscomb, died January 7, 1862, aged 69 years and 26 days." "Mother Tabitha, wife of B. Branscomb, died December 10, 1891, aged 95 years." "Joseph Wilson, died May 26, 1871, aged 86 years, 1 month, 9 days." "Jane, wife of J. Wilson, died June 10, 1873, aged 82 years, 4 months and 16 days." "Mary Hunsinger, died December 12, 1863, aged 61 years." "Samuel Hunsinger, died January 12, 1869, aged 72 years, 2 months and 23 days."

AN OLD TIME WEDDING—The following account of a wedding in the backwoods was written by Davis Mackley, in 1873:

It was perhaps as early as 1826 that old George Corn settled on the hill about a mile south of the place where Jefferson Furnace is now located. He came from Old Virginia, and he had been a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He had been married twice, and he had a large family. I have often heard him remark that he was the father of twenty children. He was a small man, but his sons were all remarkably stout, healthy men. William Corn, one of his sons, married Polly Massie, a daughter of Robbin Massie, and Peter Corn married Rebecca, another daughter, while Big Jep, their brother, married Lucy Corn.

It had been known in the neighborhood for some time that Big Jep and Lucy were going to be married, and as our family and the Corns and Massies were on very friendly terms, we were all invited to the wedding. We went soon after breakfast, and found the women busily engaged in making arrangements for dinner.

It was about a mile from George Corn's residence to that of Robbin Massie, the path running along the top of a ridge the most of the way. About eleven o'clock we heard a shout a distance of half a mile down the ridge, and soon we heard the clatter of horses' feet, and here came two men, their horses at full speed. The men had red spotted cotton handkerchiefs bound around their heads, and they were leaning forward, their faces nearly on the necks of the horses. As there was only a narrow path through the woods, the man who got before had much the advantage, as it was somewhat difficult for one horse to pass the other; but about a hundred yards from the fence, the hindmost man struck through the woods, and his horse jumped over a large log, and he struck in ahead of the other, and secured the bottle in much triumph. The people at the house were all standing out waiting and watching. One of them held out the bottle to the successful horseman, who took it and both trotted their horses back until they met the wedding party, consisting of about forty persons, men and women, Big Jep and his "attendance" being in front. The bottle passed all the way back along the people, each taking a taste of the whisky it contained. The bottle was what is called a decanter, holding about a quart, and having flanges around the neck and mouth. It was dressed off with red, white and blue ribbon. The wedding party then rode up to the house. The fence was torn down, and they all rode around the house three times, when they alighted and went in. Big Jep shook hands with Lucy and took a seat by her side, and in a short time they were married. Big Jep was a fine looking man. He must have been six feet, three or four inches high, straight and well made. He was a very quiet man, and an inoffensive, good citizen.

I will not describe the manner in which the parties were dressed, nor the dinner. The afternoon and night were enjoyed by all. Everybody appeared to be in a good humor. The old men sat out on logs near the house, and told stories about Indian wars, bear hunts, etc. The young folks as now, said and did many things that were not the most wise; but young folks will have their ways. I remember one performance which interested me, and the other little boys immensely. Pete Corn went through a performance

which he called "Pattin' Juber." He slapped both hands on his thighs in rapid succession, patted his feet, whistled and groaned all at once, and in regular time, while a lot of young folks danced to this original music.

WELLSTON'S BEGINNING—The following graphic letter from the pen of Coates Kinney appeared in the Cincinnati Commercial, and is too good to be forgotten:

Wellston, Jackson Co., O., Dec. 20, 1873.

Wellston is as yet a mere geographical expression. There is no town of that name. The place is at this writing only a town-site. But, in view of the prospective certainty that before the close of 1874 there will be at least three or four hundred houses here, I think I may be allowed the (geographical) expression to date a letter from it, giving your readers some facts about the region whose soil is to evolve this sudden town, with yet greater wonders of wealth, from its bosom.

The Portsmouth branch of the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad, which extends from Hamden, a little village in the edge of Vinton County, to Portsmouth on the Ohio River, passes through what appears to be one of the poorest, but is actually one of the richest districts of its extent in this country. The land is rough and uninviting, but beneath its surface there is incalculable treasure. Jackson county, hitherto figuring as one of the most miserable little tracts in the State turns out to be the principal storehouse of this treasure. Inexhaustible veins of iron underlie its surface in all directions—which alone is wealth—and the woods here have been almost all cut off for charcoal to render it into iron with. But one day it was discovered that below the seams of stone coal which the natives had long been digging from the hills for domestic use, and thus saving their wood for the charcoal pits, there lay another seam, so similar to charcoal in appearance and behavior in the fire, that it was at once tried in the furnaces. The result was, it made iron but a small per cent. inferior to that made with charcoal.

Here were riches incredible. The whole country bottomed

with a layer of the finest smelting coal some four feet thick, accessible in the valleys by shafts of from twenty-five to seventy-five feet deep; great veins of iron cropping out everywhere along the hills, and inexhaustible quantities of limestone on every hand. It was too immense a windfall for the wild little county to realize all of a sudden. The staid old inhabitants knew that the rugged surface of their land was worth a little something, even after all its timber had been done into charcoal; for it still pastured sheep and yielded them wagon-loads of ore that they could barter for groceries and dry goods at the furnace stores; but they were slow to comprehend that the mighty genii of God lay darkling under their sheep pastures. The few home iron men who were in the secret were not fanatical about proselyting outsiders, but went noiselessly to work handling the good thing among themselves. The little old paralyzed town of Jackson suddenly sprang up and spread out into busy population and business in a surprisingly brief space of time. Then some of the owners of the surface up the country began to see it. It leaked out a little, and prospectors from abroad came in and made them see it more. The price of land started upward, and gentle speculation set in.

That is the point reached at the present writing. Land has but just started into speculative figures, and shrewd calculators are beginning to take it in. Prominent among these calculators is the celebrated "Lightning-Calculator," Hon. Harvey Wells. Wells is Hon. because he is a member of the Constitutional Convention. He has also the distinction in that body of being the youngest member thereof, and of having been elected as a Republican to represent a Democratic constituency. Vinton county is Democratic by some four hundred majority; and yet, by about that majority, he carried it against the regular Democratic nominee. He did this by lightning calculation and extravagant energy, as well as by great personal popularity. With the same calculation and energy he has been gobbling coal and iron lands here. Such gobbling is technically termed optioning, so called because, the land owner being tied up to a certain price for a certain period, "the party of the second

part" has his option for that period to take the land or not, at the stipulated price.

Well, this Wellston is one of the results of Well's optioning. Hon. H. S. Bundy, member of Congress from this District, has a thousand acre farm that lies here like the hollow of your hand—scooping down close to the precious coal seam, and catching the ore veins and limestone ledges as they slope up to the horizon on all sides. The Portsmouth branch of the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad cuts it in two. A finer site for a town it is difficult to imagine. With a mere bagatelle of capital, but with a good deal of home credit for a "visionary" young man, Wells put the Bundy farm in a parenthesis at $105 an acre. By the co-operation of Colonel S. N. Yeoman, of Fayette county, a keen and nervy anticipator of values, this farm, with the appurtenances of coal shaft and furnaces, has just been stocked at about a quarter of a million. The plat of Wellston occupies the most eligible portion of the farm, on both sides of the railroad, its main street running parallel with the track, and its Broadway crossing it and terminating both ways on the hilltops. Two largest sized furnaces will be put in process of building immediately, and simultaneously a hundred and fifty dwelling houses.

This movement will be the first fair opening of the region, and will be the beginning of enthusiasm. There must be a rush of speculators here; for "where the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together." There can be no doubt about the presence of the carcass in this case. The wonder is that the eagles have not found it before. Where good and abundant iron ore, and the best of coal for smelting it, and the limestone for fluxing it all lie together in the same ground, and that ground only a hundred and thirty miles from a great city by railroad, the conjunction of advantages is so rare that it can be calculated upon to attract capital and labor largely, because it can be depended upon for large returns to the same. This is not an experiment any longer. * *

THE HUGHES CAVE SKELETON—Mr. John J. Cunningham discovered a human skeleton in a cave on the lands of Mrs.

Hughes, in Madison township, some two miles from Centreville, in January, 1875. He was fox hunting, when the fox ran under the rocks, and he going in after it, saw something which he took to be a gourd. Picking it up he found it to be a human skull. He then found in a depression in the rocks the entire skeleton. It was lying face downwards, and the bones were cramped as if the body had been doubled and crowded into the depression in the rocks.

JACKSON'S REPRESENTATIVES—The first period in the history of Jackson County's Representatives extended from 1803 to 1816. During this period nearly all the settled territory of Jackson County was included within the limits of Ross, and its Representatives can thus be claimed by Jackson. The members from Ross in the First Ohio House were Michael Baldwin, Robert Culbertson, Thomas Worthington and William Patton. The latter was one of the two men that drafted the first bill to regulate the Scioto Salt Works. The members in the Second House were James Dunlap, John Evans and Elias Langham. The name of Duncan McArthur appears in 1804. David Shelby and Abraham J. Williams were new men in 1805. Nathaniel Massie was elected in 1806, and Thomas Worthington and Jeremiah McLean in 1807. Worthington was one of the men that made the first survey of Jackson County. Jessup N. Couch, Joseph Kerr and Samuel Monnett were new men in 1808, and Edward Tiffin, already mentioned, in 1809. Henry Brush, Abraham Claypool, James Manary and William Creighton, Jr., were elected in 1810, William Sterrett and Thomas Renick in 1811, Samuel Swearingen in 1812, John McDougall, James Barnes and Isaac Dawson in 1813, and Thomas Scott in 1815. The names are given in the order in which the men were elected. Many of them served several terms. Several of them were Governors of the State, and the list includes a number of Congressmen. Jackson's early settlers were well represented before the organization of the county. That event occurred in 1816, and the first election for representative was held in October of that year.

The second period began in 1816 and lasted four years. The

two new counties, Pike and Jackson were erected into a Legislative District until the census of 1820 was taken. At the first election there were only two candidates voted for in Jackson County, viz, Jared Strong and George L. Crookham. Strong carried the county by a vote of 171 to 89 for Crookham, and carried Pike County, also, and was elected. Crookham was the grandfather of the McKitterick brothers of Jackson and was a man of great ability. Strong's wider acquaintance secured him the election, however. He was re-elected in 1817 with hardly any opposition. In 1818, William Givens, of Jackson, was elected. Strong was not a candidate and his only opponent was William Collins who received a light vote. Judge Givens served only one year, and was succeeded by Strong, who was elected for the third term, and by an overwhelming vote.

The third period began in 1820, and extended to 1828. During this period the counties of Meigs, Gallia and Jackson formed one Legislative District and were entitled to two Representatives. There were six candidates at the election in 1820. Robert G. Hanna received almost the entire vote of his county and was elected. His associate was George House. House and David Boggs, of Gallia, were elected for the district in 1821. Jackson County was left out in the cold, but in 1822, evened up by electing two of its sons, Jared Strong and Joseph W. Ross. This occurred on account of the multiplicity of candidates in the other two counties. Strong was elected for the fifth time in 1823, his associate being Fuller Elliott. Jared Strong, the first Jackson County man elected to the Ohio House, had a service record which has never been broken, in number of terms or years. He was elected five times and served five years, the term being one year, under the old Constitution from 1803 to 1851. In 1824, Jackson secured the two Representatives a second time, electing J. W. Ross and David Mitchell. Ross was re-elected in 1825, and had Samuel Holcomb for his associate. In 1826, Daniel Hoffman, of Jackson, and Stephen Strong were elected. Some claim that this Strong was the son of Hon. Jared Strong, while others assert that he was a Meigs

County man. In 1827, George Burris, of Jackson, and Andrew Donnally, of Meigs, were elected.

In 1828, Jackson and Pike were put together again and given one Representative. Alexander Miller, of Jackson, was given the first term. John Barnes, of Pike, was elected in 1829 and 1830, Robert Lucas, of Pike, in 1831, Geoge Burris, of Jackson, in 1832, Barnes again in 1833, John Burnside, of Jackson, in 1834, and David Mitchell, of Jackson, in 1835.

A new district consisting of Ross, Pike and Jackson was formed in 1836, which was entitled to two members, and to one floater the first year. James Hughes, of Jackson, was elected as one of the members in 1836, 1837 and 1838, and Elihu Johnson, in 1839. Daniel Ott was Hughes' associate in 1836 and 1837 and Abraham Hegler in 1838. Samuel Reed was the other member in 1839. The floater in 1836 was John I. Vanmeter, of Pike.

Hocking was added to the district in 1840, and the new district was given three members. Jackson had a Representative during the four years, viz, John Stinson in 1840, John James in 1841, Elihu Johnson in 1842, and Asa R. Cassidy in 1843. The other members were Joseph Kaylor and James T. Worthington in 1840, David Karshner and Le Grand Byington in 1841, William Nelson and Byington in 1842, and Kaylor and Wesley Claypool in 1843. Hon. Le Grand Byington moved to Iowa in later years, and was alive very recently. If he is still living, he is the oldest surviving Representative of this county. He stumped this county during his canvass, and he spoke once at old Oak Hill in front of the residence of James Reed, where Evan I Evans now resides.

During the next period of four years Jackson and Gallia were put together with one representative. Gallia was given Joseph J. Combs in 1844, Jackson, Martin Owens in 1845, and Alexander Poor in 1846, and Gallia A. T. Holcomb in 1847. Owens was the father of ex-Marshal William Owens. Holcomb is dead, but a namesake and relative is now a leading Republican of Scioto County.

In 1848, Athens and Meigs were added to the district, and it

was given a floater in addition to the regular member. The member in 1848 was Hon. H. S. Bundy and the floater A. T. Holcomb. Joseph W. Ross was the member in 1849 and Holcomb the floater. Penell Cherrington, of Gallia, was the member in 1850 and Bundy the floater.

During the decade following the census of 1850, Jackson and Vinton counties formed one Legislative District, which was represented by six different men, viz, Daniel D. T. Hard elected in 1851, William J. Evans in 1853, Edward F. Bingham in 1855, Robert B. Stevenson in 1857, and Alexander Pierce in 1859. Stevenson resigned before the end of his term, and was succeeded by William L. Edmiuston. All of these except W. J. Evans were from Vinton County. Evans was elected as a Whig. He is still living and resides near Oak Hill. He is the oldest surviving Legislator in the county. The two year term began with this period.

The county now forms a single Legislative District, and has enjoyed that privilege since 1861, a period of thirty-nine years. During that time the county has had fourteen Representatives, of whom eight are still living, viz, James Tripp, Bernard Kahn, Thomas J. Harrison, R. H. Jones, B. F. Kitchen, Samuel Llewellyn M. T. Vanpelt and Lot Davies. Hon. Isaac Roberts, the first of the fourteen was the father of Mrs. H. C. Miller. He was elected in 1861 and served one term. His successor was Hon. James Tripp, elected in 1863, who served two terms. In 1867, the Republican candidate was defeated by Hon. Levi Dungan, who served one term. Dr. William S. Williams, of Oak Hill, was nominated by the Republicans in 1869, and elected, but he died March 6, 1871, while at Columbus. His remains were brought to Oak Hill for interment. The writer was at the funeral. The day was rainy and gloomy and the funeral was one of the largest in the history of that village. An election to choose a successor was held March 23, 1871. Hon T. L. Hughes was elected. In October, 1871, the Republican candidate was defeated by Hon. Bernard Kahn, who served one term. He is now living in Cincinnati. There was no contest in the Republican convention of 1873, and Hon. T. J. Harrison, of Jefferson township, was nominated by acclamation. This was the first polit-

ical convention attended by the writer, and it left a most vivid impression. After Harrison was nominated, he was called before the convention and delivered a short address. He was elected, but served only one term. In later years, he moved to Missouri, where he now resides. In 1875, Dr. A. B. Monahan was elected, and he was re-elected in 1877, but died before the end of his term. He belonged to a family of legislators. His brother, Hon. I. T. Monahan, was Senator from this district during his first term. A brother and a doctor represented Vinton for two terms in recent years, and other brothers served in western Legislatures. Monahan was succeeded by Hon. James B. Paine, who was re-elected in 1879. Hon. R. H. Jones, then of Oak Hill, succeeded him. He served two terms, and as "Jones of Jackson" acquired a State reputation. Hon. B. F. Kitchen was elected in 1885 and served two terms. Hon. Samuel Llewellyn was elected in 1889 and served two terms, and Hon. M. T. Vanpelt was elected in 1893 and served two terms. He was succeeded by Hon. Lot Davis, who is now serving out his second term.

Jackson County has had fifty-nine Representatives since its organization. Of those who were its own citizens H. S. Bundy became the most distinguished. Robert Lucas, of Pike, who represented it in 1831, became Governor of Ohio the next year, and was re-elected in 1834. John I. Vanmeter, who represented it in 1836, was elected to the Twenty-eighth Congress. Byington was a candidate for Congress in Iowa in the early years of the war. Others have held many positions of honor and trust. James Hughes, who served from 1836 to 1839, established the Jackson Standard. Martin Owens established the Jackson Union, but it did not survive long. John James was the grandfather of ex-Warden C. C. James. Personal popularity had much to do with the success of the men elected under the old Constitution. It was only after Jackson became a single district that political lines were tightly drawn. Roberts was elected in 1861 as a Republican, and that party has controlled the county ever since, Levi Dungan and Bernard Kahn being the only Democrats to break the lines.

WITCHES—The south part of Jackson County, and the adjoining parts of Scioto and Lawrence, were settled early in the present century by the poorer classes of persons from Western Virginia. They possessed many good traits of character, and some which were not so good. From the amount of ceremony attending the marriages among them, as I have already described, one would suppose that the marriage relation among them would be highly esteemed; but such was not always the case. On one occasion a man conceived that he had been worsted in his marriage contract, and traded his wife to another man for a penknife, worth 50 cents. The purchaser took possession, and the parties lived together quite happily until they left the county, and for aught I know, they are living together yet.

Occasionally an old bachelor was found among these early settlers. There was Jesse Rees, the tailor, who made my first coat for me. He built a cabin away back across the Black Fork of Symmes' creek, miles from any other settler. It was at the foot of a steep hill, which is known to this day as "Rees' Ridge." This place is about a mile from Jefferson Furnace. There Rees lived all alone. He was an inoffensive man, but terribly addicted to drinking whisky. When partially intoxicated, he was in the habit of boasting of a large amount of property in which he had some interest at King's Salt Works, near Charleston, Virginia.

Witches were very troublesome in the days of the first settlements in this county. The cows would become bewitched, and kick over the milk pail. The butter would not come with any amount of churning. The only remedy was to cut a small piece from the end of the cow's tail, take that and a few drops of her blood, and a little of her milk, and cover them in the hottest part of the fire, and the witch would be rendered very uncomfortable, and would very likely relieve the cow. Hogs were often bewitched. A farmer told me once that he had lost many fine hogs at the hands of the witches. The hogs would commence running around, fall down in a kind of convulsive fit, and soon die. He and his brother were out one day burning brush, when a witch seized one of his hogs, and it fell near the burning brush heap. He told his brother to pick it

up and throw it into the fire. It was apparently dying, but as his brother stooped to take hold of it, it jumped up as well as ever, and ran off. The witch having so narrow an escape, did not trouble his hogs any further.

But the witches often attacked persons. I know a young woman once who was sorely troubled for years by ———, a witch, living in the neighborhood. I have seen this young woman seized in time of religious meetings, and it was a fearful sight. No one could hold her but ——, her beau. Great terror would seize the congregation when these attacks were made. It was the subject of gossip for miles around. The aid of witch doctors was invoked. They made a profile of Mrs. ——, the witch, and shot it with a bullet made of silver. They resorted to other means, too mysterious to be made known, and finally Mrs. —— was rendered so uncomfortable that her husband was compelled to sell his little farm and leave the county. A most horrid case of witchcraft occurred in this county since my recollection. A young girl near the town of —— was bewitched. The witch would cause the dishes to move from the cupboard to the table, and back again, without any human agency. Nearly all the clothes about the house were cut to pieces by the witches. Persons went many miles to see these strange sights. The whole county was excited, and scarcely anything else was talked about for many months.

Witches often played strange pranks. They would often attack persons who happened to be caught out alone at nights, and throw a bridle over their heads, force the bit into their mouths, mount them and ride them over hill and hollow, through brush and briars, until the poor wretches were completely exhausted, and would return early in the morning looking more than half dead.

Witches would often appear of rainy nights, especially in low, swampy places, as "Jack with the lantern." The witch would commence as a torch light, and the traveler, too glad to have a light to show him his way, would follow. The light would move, and commence dancing, and then the party was in for it, and was compelled to follow it whithersoever it went. It would lead him into the worst mud and mire, and then it would stop and laugh at his calamity,

and mock when his fear came. I cannot give the sound of this laugh in print, but is was something like "heuck, heuck, heuck." An old man from Old Virginia told me that he had often and often been thus led by witches. Once he became completely exhausted and crept into a hollow log as far as he could get, but his hips and legs were exposed. The witches came and battered him over the hips until he was glad to get out of the log and pursue his way. His hips were bruised until they were black and blue for many days. The only way to get this witch spell broken, was to turn some portion of your garments wrong side out, when the light would instantly disappear and you were free.

Witches would often kill sheep and cattle by shooting them with balls made of hair, very closely and mysteriously wound together. These balls never made any external opening in the skin, but were often cut out of the dead animals, in various parts of the body.—Standard.

SYMMES CREEK—John Cleves Symmes was born on Long Island in 1742, removed to New Jersey, was colonel of militia in the Revolution, served in the Continental congress, and on the supreme bench of New Jersey, received a patent for a tract of more than three hundred thousand acres on the Miami, was married three times, and died at Cincinnati, in 1814. His memory has almost been forgotten but the tortuous creek which drains the upland flats of Jackson county, and flows south forever, fed by strong springs welling forth from lime and coal strata, will preserve his name.

Symmes creek is a post glacial stream. It was formed by the pent up waters of a lost river whose mouth was choked by the glacier, seeking an outlet into the deeply eroded bed of the Ohio. The old valley of the lost river can be traced easily through this county from Beaver to Centreville. The closing of its mouth by the ice converted that part of it now included in this county into a long but narrow lake. The floods at the close of the glacial period caused this lake to overflow at three or more points. These overflows cut gorges which in course of time emptied the lake, and, that duty done, continued to be regular water courses. Erosion is still in

progress, and their valleys are widening year by year. The Salt Creek gorge is nearest to Jackson. The South Fork of this creek occupies the old river bed from Camba to a point about a mile below Jackson. It then flows through a narrow gorge of its own making, which is easily accessible to every Jackson boy or girl who cares to study it. The two forks which join to form Symmes creek down in Gallia county, flow through gorges of the same general character, but they are older, the work of erosion has continued longer, and the hills have been rounded out more, and the exposed strata covered. It should be noted, that while these gorges were emptying the glacial lake, many small streams were carrying in sand and mud, and gradually filling the deeper parts of the lake bed. With the subsidence of the waters, the force of the current in each gorge was lessened, and there came a time when the cutting practically ceased. But the washing in of material continued unabated until all the low places were filled. The lake bottom then became a marsh, and such was the condition of the lowlands in this county, when the white man came. Drainage has converted those marshes into meadows, and the flats on the head waters of Symmes are now the best land in the county.

FRANKLIN VALLEY—The flat south of Camba goes by the name of Franklin Valley. It is irregular in shape but broadens toward the south and has an area of about one thousand acres. It is hemmed in by low crowned hills, but a low gap connects it with Salt Creek valley on the north, and two valleys drain its waters to the east and south. The first stream flows on by easy stages until it loses itself in Cackley swamp on the Grassy Fork of Symmes. It bears no name. The second stream is the Black Fork of Symmes. Its bed drains the lowest lands of the flat. The waters of the glacial lake lingered longest at the point where it enters the gorge through the hills to the south. Nature was thwarted in her effort to drain this marsh, by the skilful engineering of the beaver. The valley of Black Fork was one of their favorite haunts, for its tortuous course furnished so many suitable sites for dams. These dams held back the waters in ponds, the largest of which occupied

the lowest level of Franklin valley, and bore the name of Beaver pond. This name given by the Indians, was retained by the whites and still designates the spot, although the water has been drained away. The presence of the beaver, and of the buffalo which were attracted by the sweet grasses of the marshes, made this a favorite hunting ground of the Indians. The buffalo lingered on the headwaters of Symmes until the beginning of this century. Two were killed on Grassy Fork in the neighborhood of Emory church in 1800, others of the herd were killed near Winchester in 1801, and the last survivor was shot by an old hunter named Keenes in the Franklin valley neighborhood in 1802. The beaver remained until their dams were broken down by the ruthless salt boilers. This let out the waters, and the clearing of the timber and the straightening of the creeks drained all the smaller ponds at an early day. Beaver pond held its own for half a century more, but the deepening of the Black Fork channel within the last seven years, has ended its history.

INDEX.

A Postoffice Established..... 82
A Band of Hunters 45
A Jackson County Mammoth ... 7
A Petition for a License to Keep a Tavern 114
A Forgotten Graveyard.....139
Annexed to Virginia.. 32
An Act Regulating the Public Salt Works 76
An Act to Encourage Experiments at the Scioto Salt Works 83
An Act to Erect the County of Jackson..... 96
An Archæological Find..... 25
Annexed to Quebec 40
Appearance of the Licks..... 35
Autumnal Fevers..... 135
Battle of Point Pleasant..... 42
Beaver..... 20
Bloomfield 99
Botetourt County 41
Boone's Visit 45
Briggs' Notes..... 88
Camp Rock 94
Camp of 1812..... 94
Captain Batts' Expedition..... 32
Captain Strong's Company 94
Ceded to the United States 48
Commissioners and Director Appointed 125
Commissioners' Proceedings....107
Congress Acts 64
Counting the Votes 103
Darling's Interview.....145
De Celoron's Expedition..... 35
Deer 17
Early Criminal Record 117
End of French Dominion 40
Escape of Samuel Davis 54
First White Visitors..... 33
First English Visitors 34
First Commissioners..... 98
First Year's Taxes 111
First Term of Court 112
First Criminal Case 114
First Petit Jury 115
Fossil Bones..... 5
Franklin. 100
Gallatin's Suggestion..... 74
General Lewis at the Licks 44
George L. Crookham 67
Green's Expedition 57
Harrison's Recommendation.... 74
Hildreth's Notes 84
Human Skeletons..... 27
Illinois County Organized 47
Introduction 5
Jackson's First Director.....128
Jackson County Erected 95
Jonathan Alder..... 47
July 4, 1817 130
La Salle 33
Leasing the Licks 75
Lick Township 91
Lick ... .101
Lord Dunmore's War 42
Madison 102
Milton 102
Noted Salt Boiler 104
New Town Laid Out.....126
Other Pioneers 68
Other Salt Lick Legislation ... 82
Other Business 115
Panthers 18
Primeval Man 21
Ross County..... 91
Rock Shelters 26
Salt..... 26
Sale of Lots 127
Selecting the Site..... 125
Some Bear Stories 14
Some Recollections 142
Squatter Sovereignty..... 66
Story of the Ashes..... 29
Survey of Jackson County 89
Teachers' Examiners 134
The First Agent..... 79
The Mammoth..... 5
The Mastodon 8
The Megatherium 9
The Buffalo... 11
The Elk 14
The Raccoon..... 20
The Last Otter 20
The Mound Builders..... 22
The Old Fort 23
The Salt Pans 30
The Shawanese..... ... 31
The Historic Period..... 31
The First Map..... 36
The Halterman Boys 36
The James Foray 60
The Second Salt Boiler 64
The First Salt Boiler 63
The First Road 80
The Last Road Appropriations.. 80
Thomas Oliver..... 73
The War of 1812 92
The First Election..... 99
The First Road Petition 111
The First Fall Election.....115
The First Convict..... 119

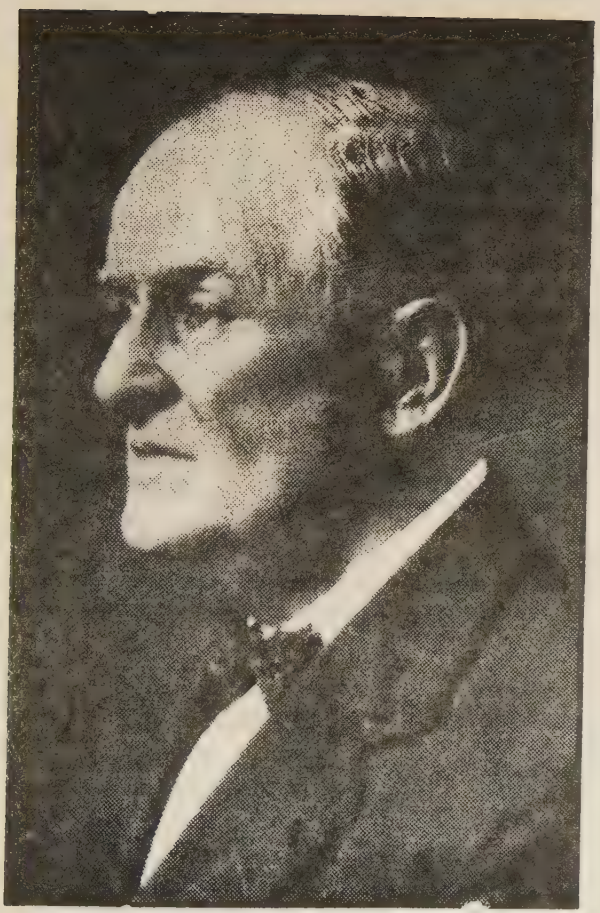
The County Seat.....121
The First Jail.....129
The First Court House.....132
The First Merchants.....133
The First Bankrupt.....134
The First Deaths.....137
The Old Graveyard.....138
The Bunn Graveyard.....140
The End.....147
Tiffin's Message.....81
Treaty of Greenville.....62
Veterans of the Revolution.....70
Wayne's Campaign.....56
William Hewitt, the Hermit.....49
Wild Game.....9
Wolves.....18

MISCELLANY.

A Southern Term.....149
An Old-time Will.....151
An Old Time Wedding.....174
An Act to Incorporate the Iron Railroad Company.....169
Burning of the Court House.....156
Citizens' Bank.....172
Franklin Valley.....187
Importing Cards.....152
Jackson's Representatives.....179
Jamestown Cemetery.....175
Jefferson.....150
Last Will and Testament of Hannah Thompson.....151
Lead Legends.....153
Mackley's Recollections.....157
Mt. Zion Cemetery.....173
Patent for Section 29.....150
Price's Recollections.....163
Symmes Creek.....186
The Hughes Cave Skeleton.....178
The Lackey Tavern.....155
The Martin Mound.....156
The First Railroad.....166
The First Bank.....171
The Mather Cemetery.....172
Township Names.....149
Washington.....149
Wellston's Beginning.....176
Witches.....184

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

D. W. WILLIAMS



D. W. Williams

D. W. Williams' Life and Work

After an absence of four weeks, from Jackson, we arrived at the home of our sister and brother-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Delay in Lancaster, O., on July 8, 1932. After the customary greetings, the first thing we did was to glance an eye over the Jackson Sun-Journal, when our attention was drawn by the painful news that our bosom friend, the late Hon. Daniel Webster Williams had been conveyed to Mt. Carmel hospital, Columbus, in a perilous condition and which turned out to be a hopeless one. Closing my eyes I muttered "Oh God! Keep Daniel Webster." But my will was not the Lord's will.

Upon my setting out the next morning to visit him, I glanced over the "Columbus Citizen" and therein I saw his picture with the news that he had closed his eyes in death at nine o'clock the previous evening. This sad news pierced my soul's deepest depths. Yea, the sun of this mental giant had set within three weeks and twenty days of the Psalmist's allotted span of human life, whilst others of us who were lesser than he, have been spared to exceed the promised stretch. I myself upon the very day of his death, had gone five years beyond it.

The doctors were baffled and failed to understand the nature of Mr. Williams' disease and knowing this, and that the end was near, he gave

the surgeons permission to experiment upon his dead body, to get to the root of the mysteriously dread disease, for the benefit of his fellowmen, and in the interest of Pathology. This was Daniel Webster Williams' glorious end. He died as he had lived for the sake of others. His was a noble, unselfish, and sacrificial life. In his passing away, Jackson county has lost its foremost and best known citizen as well as its most able, most clean, and most useful man. I fear it that he had not been given his due praise during his lifetime, that his bright talents and indefatigable labor had not been appreciated to the degree to which they ought to have been, and that the old Welsh proverb is verified once more "Os myni glod, bydd farw" which means, "If you would have fame—die." One cannot very easily determine the most conspicuous line, in such a versatile personality during a successful career. With propriety Mr. Williams might have been called a second Daniel Webster, because he was an encyclopedia in himself. He excelled as a linguist, naturalist, and historian, and he was a keen politician. Mr. Williams was familiar with modern Biblical criticism and theology. What a surprisingly versatile person was he! Webster Williams' early history of Jackson County is a work of a very high standard, and as time passes it will become still more important. He had taken upon himself the burden of publishing this book, and had gathered enough material for the preparation of another volume, but inasmuch as the sale of the first did not pay the expense of its printing, the in-

tention of producing the second was given up. I would like to mention at this juncture that a large number of the above books remain unsold. This history is well worth purchasing and perusing. Mr. Williams was a thorough and painstaking historian.

HIS EARLY DAYS

Daniel Webster Williams was the son of the late Benjamin G. and Margaret Williams, Oak Hill, O., and in this parish he was born October 31, 1862. His father was a poet, musician and literateur. It goes without saying that the home was a religious one; and so were all the homes of those days, the hearth was the center of Christian nurture. The Bible was regularly read, Benjamin G. Williams served seventy years as a Sunday School teacher. He read the Bible through thirteen times—the Psalms and the New Testament twenty-eight times and young Daniel could repeat many of the Psalms, and whole chapters of Scripture before he was five years old. This boy was reared in the sound of the family prayers offered around the most sacred of altars—the hearth and home. I am told that Daniel Webster adhered to the old beautiful practice to the end.

HIS ANCESTRY

The late Webster Williams took great pride in tracing his ancestry. His paternal grandfather was George Williams. Lledrod Cardiganshire. His maternal grandfather was Joshua Evans, Llanio Isaf of the same county, and both families were

among the first settlers of Jackson and Gallia counties. His father, Benjamin C. Williams crossed the Atlantic with his parents in 1839. He was then at the age of 17 years. It took nine weeks for these immigrants from the district of Aberaeron, Wales, to sail from Liverpool to Baltimore, on the old sailing vessel, "Robert Pulsford." There were at the outset of the voyage 175 souls of purely Welsh blood, but during the long and tedious voyage 17 children died, and the majority of the remaining 158 came to Ohio. The late Rev. Evans, Nant y Glo, one of the evangelists of sweetest note, was a brother to Joshua Evans, and a father of Beriah Gwynfe Evans, a renowned Welsh novelist, poet, and editor. On his mother's side again, David Joshua Evans, Ohio University, who taught Latin. That is a fragmentary sketch of Webster Williams' forebears. Therefore is it any wonder that he had been so naturally equipped with such strong and brilliant power? He was a chip of such a renowned and powerful block from both sides.

HIS EDUCATION

Webster Williams received his early education in the Oak Hill day school. Upon his first entering school he was able to read in both English and Welsh. He stood always in every grade—both in the day and Sabbath schools at the top of his class. When he was fourteen years of age he was given his teachers' certificate. A few years later he was appointed superintendent of schools, Oak Hill District.

Mr. Williams at certain periods studied at the

Ohio University, but was unable to complete the course. Yet later on the University recognized his ability, honoring him with an M. A. degree.

HIS MARRIAGE

When a student at Athens, he met with Miss Sarah Ames, who was also a student at the University. This acquaintance became a courtship, and finally ripened into marriage in 1887. The happy union lasted for forty-five years. Mrs. Williams is a daughter of the late Judge Ames and Mrs. Ames of Macon, Miss. She is an amiable and talented lady. The late Bishop Ames of the M. E. Church was a brother to Judge Ames and General Longstreet was a brother to Mrs. Ames. Mr. and Mrs. Williams were blessed with four children but Roger Chilton and Maud Longstreet were transplanted from earth to paradise in their childhood. Two still remain to console their bereaved mother, Ben Ames Williams, the famous novelist and short story writer, and Mrs. Ray Sims, Columbus, and seven grandchildren. There remain also to shed grief's precious tears at their loss of a loving and beloved brother, four sisters, Mrs. J. Russell Evans and Miss Rosa Williams of Van Wert, Ohio; Mrs. T. E. Warren, Columbus, O.; Mrs. John Evans, Richmond, Ind; and one brother, Joshua H. Williams, Fostoria, O.; besides two cousins of this city —Joshua Thomas and George O. Williams.

AS A FRIEND

It was upon my coming to Jackson 51 years ago, that I first came into contact with Daniel Webster

Williams and ever since then until his death, our friendship became warmer; our affection for each other was that of a David and Jonathan. When in his company I always felt that I was in the presence of a "True Israelite, in whom is no guile." I have in safe keeping every letter which he wrote me from Cardiff, Wales, Columbus, and elsewhere, which I cherish more highly than any riches.

In Welsh I wrote to him and ordinarily, in that language he corresponded with me, because he had mastered the Welsh thoroughly. Yet occasionally he would write in English and I cannot refrain from using one of his letters of supreme pathos, which he sent us at the passing away of our only beloved daughter, Meredith, twenty years ago. It runs as follows: My Dear Mr. Roberts:

There are times when words fail, when nothing can relieve the heartache, when one must turn his face to the wall and be dumb. I do not know the depth of your sorrow nor the grip of your grief upon your heart-strings, but I drop a line just as ships exchange signals when passing in the night. I can give no comfort except that I see from the masthead, that there is land ahead; that a dawn is coming, that the sun will rise for us on another shore, and that some day somewhere, all our tears and sighs will be forgotten in a greater, better life. You are sailing on in the night, but there are other barques near you, all bearing friends who feel for you and yours.

Your friend,
Dan W. Williams

He closed his letter with these four lines of an old Welsh hymn:

"Bydd melus glanio draw
Nol dod o don i don
Ac mi rof ffarwel maes o law
I'r ddaear hon."

Which means literally:

How sweet to land yonder
Having been tossed from wave to wave
And by and by to bid farewell
To this sad earth.

HIS CHURCH AFFILIATIONS

The late Mr. Williams upon his coming to Jackson to assume the editorship of the 'Standard-Journal' in which he bought the controlling interest, joined the English Presbyterian Church. At that time he was a young man, twenty-six years old. The church immediately took advantage of his clean life, his superior mental ability and learning and before long Mr. Williams was made an Elder and was appointed Superintendent of the Sabbath school. These offices he filled with dignity and piety. After taking up their duties in Columbus Mr. and Mrs. Williams removed their membership along with them to the great loss of the Jackson church.

AS AN EDITOR

For 40 years he was editor of the Jackson 'Standard-Journal' the oldest organ of the Republican party in the county. Mr. Williams proved himself to be an able and tactful editor. During this period,

he kept a minute diary under the title "From Day to Day," and later he contributed interesting daily jottings to the "Sun-Journal" and the "Columbus Citizen" under the caption "Under the Open Sky.' He called them his Utosian notes. The initials of "Under the Open Sky" are U-t-o-s-, and he said he added the ian for good measure making Utosian.

AS A POLITICIAN

As a reward for his loyalty to the Republican party, he was appointed American Consul to the Port of Cardiff, South Wales, in 1905. After his return from Cardiff he became State Senator. Then we find him sitting as a member of the State Board of Pardons, and that under a Democratic Administration with Governor Donahey at the head. The Governor was looking for a suitable man for a very important office, and he went outside his own party limits to find one, and in appreciation of his fitness and capability, Mr. Williams was re-appointed to serve on the Board, but because of overwork which impaired his health, he was compelled to resign and return to his old home in Jackson. Ten years ago Webster Williams was unsuccessful in the nomination for Governor. He was greatly admired for not announcing his intention to run for Governor until Harry Davis had expressed his intention to retire. He was the only one out of nine candidates to do so. Here is a man who had declined lucrative positions on influential daily papers, and great magazines, preferring rather to give his life in the behalf of his fellow citizens on the beloved hills of his native county.

AS AN EISTEDDFODWR

He was an ardent supporter of the Eisteddfod all through his busy life. We hardly think that there was a Welshman who knew more about the Eisteddfod than he, and who wrote of its history. Mr. Williams took a prominent part in all these educational festivals in Ohio. He was one of the Presidents of the great Cincinnati Eisteddfod of 1900, and the President of the Jackson Eisteddfod in 1929. It was at a meeting of the local Eisteddfod Executive Committee, arranging for the November Festival that we last saw our dear friend, Webster Williams, because we left the city for a brief vacation. At that meeting he followed his usual custom of securing four tickets, and that four months before their issue. A dark cloud will hover above the next Eisteddfod, there will be a vacant place — Daniel Webster's. Do souls return to their old and familiar scenes? We like to cherish that thought and that not "Under the Open Sky" but in the middle of the "Open Sky" right above the Auditorium, Webster Williams' great soul with his eagle eye will look upon the Eisteddfod arena, nay, will he not look in? Tennyson felt Hallam's soul touch his; surely Mr. Williams' will touch ours. The Jackson Cambrian Society was organized by D. Webster Williams. He wrote its constitution and by-laws, and served as its historian from its inception.

THE MAN WEBSTER WILLIAMS

He was one of the sincerest, kindest and cleanest of men; no inappropriate word was ever heard to

fall from his lips. If I were asked to point out an embodiment of an ideal man of high and noble manhood, the late Daniel Webster Williams would be my choice. He commanded respect, he ruled men by a strong personal influence as natural as the arrestive beauty of a flower.

Mr. Williams had never touched strong drink, nor used tobacco in any form, but for three weeks when a lad, and that—as he said to imitate other boys and be a man. Very quickly did he realize his mistake and spurned the habit forever. He made many Temperance Addresses, he delivered many an address on the Sabbath School—as well as on other religious matters. Mr. Williams wrote constantly none more than he, not only to his own newspaper, but to other daily papers and periodicals. This man possessed an unflinching courage and determination, and come what may, he would adhere to those principles which he considered to be right. He was no human chamelion, but our friend was the same at all places and at all times.

His eyes beamed with affection, his heart was always radiating courtesy and kindness to those of the lower degree as well as to the higher. He delighted in the society of his many friends and neighbors. When the Immortal Christmas Evans —that eminent Welsh divine—was lying on his death bed, and surrounded by his friends; he saw the vision of the heavenly chariot approaching and he exclaimed: "Good-bye! The chariot is here. Drive on! Drive on!

To Mr. Williams more especially belongs the

credit for his energetic attempts to secure the Rock Run Lake, and for the Jackson County Conservation League. Because of Governor White's support to the venture, it was intended to call the Lake—Lake White. However, we hope that the Governor will allow the name to be changed to Lake Williams, in memory of him who had dreamed of and planned for the Lake. This work is yet incomplete and I imagine Mr. Williams saying to Luther Jones, A. L. Ervin, E. B. Matthews, Elmo Arthur, C. A. Sloan, Eddie Jones and many others: "The chariot came for me, but you boys must drive on, and on with the Rock Run project and with all other enterprises beneficial to the dear people in the hills and valleys of Jackson County—my old tramping ground."

THE CLOSE OF HIS USEFUL CAREER

His last wishes concerning his burial were that only prayer should be offered up to God—no flowers received, and that his body be cremated. The family carried out his wishes, and in order to comply with his last wish there are no flowers here today. In the absence of Rev. Samuel Whilding, a touching and impressive prayer was offered by the Rev. Benjamin Harris of Oak Hill at the John Thomas Funeral Home. The family permitted the holding of this Memorial Service. Jackson's foremost citizen ought to be honored—his labor recalled—his career reviewed to inspire the young men of today. Fare thee well! my dearest friend, till we meet again —I trust not on Jackson county's lesser hills, but on eternity's everlasting green hills.

"Beyond the last horizon's rim
Beyond adventure's farthest quest
Somewhere they rise, serene and dim
The happy, happy hills of rest.
Some evening when the sky is gold
I'll follow day into the west.
Nor pause, nor heed, till I behold
The happy, happy hills of rest."

Index of Names

ADAIR
John, 169
ADAM

21
ADAMS
James, 101
Jimmy, 154
ADKINS
Lewis, 95, 111
Lewis Jr., 102
Lewis Sr., 102
ADKIN'S PLACE, 144
ADKINSON
John, 111
ALDEN
William, 115
ALDER
Jonathon, 47, 48
ALDRIDGE

145
Samuel, 101
Pvt. Samuel, 94
ALLEN
John,101
Lt., 44
ALLISON
Samuel, 114
ALLTIRE

11
ALTHAR
Adam, 103
ALTIRE
Adam, 19
AMES
Judge Silvanus, 67
ANDERSON
Alexander, 81, 101
Peter, 58
ANDREWS
Gabriel, 164
Captain John, 71
N.W., 126, 127
Dr. N.W., 120, 121
Nathaniel W., 108, 112, 113, 130, 131, 132, 158
Dr. Nathaniel, 82, 107, 143
APPLE PETER & CO., 134
ARBUCKLE
Captain Matthew, 70
ARMSTRONG
J., 132
James, 129
John, 101
Joseph, 84, 101, 106, 111, 115, 116, 120, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 144, 150, 151, 158
Joseph Jr., 129
Stephen, 129
ARTHUR
Amos, 95, 102
B., 174
Benjamin, 95, 102
C., 174
James M., 174
Joel, 102
Nimrod, 95, 100
ATKINSON
John, 102
ATWATER

42, 136
BACCUS
John, 102
BACKUS
John, 152
BAILEY
Pvt. Stephen, 95
BAKER
Abraham, 101, 111
Isaac, 100, 101, 111
Judge Abraham, 100
BALDWIN
Michael, 179
BALER WORKS, 166
BARLOW
Henry, 157
BARNES
James, 179
John, 181
BARBER
Levi, 116
BARTLETT
Henry, 125, 126
BARTON
Sharp, 99
Thomas, 99
BASS
William, 103
BATTS
Captain, 33
Captain Thomas, 32
BENNETT & CO., 172
BENNETT
John, 152
Walker, 166, 172
BENTLEY
A., 167
BERKELEY
Governor, 32
BERKLEY
Norborne, 41
BEYRON
Jacob W., 127
BEYRON LOT, THE, 128
BIERLY

146
BINGHAM
Edward F., 182
BINGMAN
F.E., 25, 27
BLACK
Pvt. William, 95
BLACKSTONE
Dr. T., 54
Dr. William, 53
BLAGG
Samuel W., 128
BLAKE,
Henry, 168, 169
Theophilus, 99, 153
BLUFORD
Colonel, 72
BOGGS
Andrew, 114, 126, 155
Anthony, 114
David, 180
BOLLES
David C., Rev., 147
167, 168, 172
BONDURANT
Drury, 102, 153
BOONE
Daniel, 39, 45, 46, 47
BOTETOURT
Lord of, 41
BOUQUET
Colonel, 39, 40, 42
BOWEN
George, 81,101
BOYD
Cary, 19
BRADDOCK

38
BRADFORD
Major Robert, 58
BRADY
C. W., 15
BRAMLETT
Elk, 101
BRAMLET
Elkanah, 115
BRANDON
Jack, 117
BRANDER
John, 91, 101
BRANSCOMB
Benjamin, 174
Mother Tabitha, 174
BRIGGS
Caleb, 7, 9, 88, 153, 168
Caleb Jr., 167
BROWN & MCCORT, 113
BROWN
Ethan A. Gov., 150
Isaac, 145
Jacob, 143
Jeremiah, 81, 103, 153
John, 103, 107, 108, 111, 113, 117
Nathan, 103, 145
Peter, 152
William, 101
Zephaniah, 103,146
BRUSH
Henry, 116, 179
BUCHANAN
George, 160
BUCKLEY
William Jr., 16
William Sr., 16
BUFORD
Captain, 44
BUNDY
H.S., 183
Honorable H.S., 105, 178 182
BUNKER'S HILL, 150
BUNN
Mr., 141
BUNNS

166
BUNN
Elizabeth, 140
Eunice, 140
Hannah, 140
H.C., 69
Mary Ann, 140
Peter, 139, 142, 146

BUNN continued
Peter Jr., 140
Peter Sr., 140
Mrs. Peter, 142
Polly, 140
Samuel, 101, 140
142
Pvt. Samuel, 94
Sophia, 140
Tacy, 140
Mrs. Tacy, 140
BURLEY
Daniel, 134
BURNSIDES
John, 101, 157, 181
BURRIS
George, 95, 102, 114,
181
William, 102, 152
BYERS
Edward, 12
George, 19
BYINGTON

183
Le Grand, 181
CABOT
John, 31
CADOT
James, 164
CALLAGAN
Honorable John, 170
Jeremiah, 102
John Sr., ---
CALLISON
Arthur, 100
CAMBLE
George, 113
CAMERON
Milton, 24
CAMPBELL
George, 99, 114,
153, 155
Hiram, 169
John, 168
William, 54
CARBERY
Captain, 71
CARETALL
Pvt. Thomas M., 94
CARLYLE

21
CARRICK
Samuel, 158
CASSIDY
Asa R., 181
CATLIN

12
CAVALIER
Robert, 33
CHAPMAN
James, 127, 131
CHATHAM
Lord, 41
CHERRINGTON
Penell, 182
CHESTNUT
James, 69
CISSNA
William, 164,
165
CLARK
Daniel, 101
Johne, 169
CLARKE
William, 72
CLAY
Henry, 164
CLAYPOOL
Abraham, 84, 106,
179,
Wesley, 181
CLEMENS
Pvt. Joseph, 95
CLEMMONS
John, 100
Joseph, 101
CLOUGH
Honorable N.K., 120
N.K., 115
COCHRAN
J.H., 24
COLEMAN
John, 58
COLLINS
William, 180
COLUMBUS

30
COMBER
Daniel, 101
COMBS
Joseph J., 181
COMER
William, 102
CONKLIN
Mr., 69
Joseph, 63, 64
CONWAY
B.F., 170
COOK
Elizabeth, 145, 156
Nancy, 145, 156
COOMBS
Joseph S., 167
CORN
George, 155, 174
175
John, 115
John R., 99, 100
Lucy, 174, 175
Pete, 175
Peter, 174,
William, 174
CORNWALLIS

72
CORWIN
Tom, 163
COUCH
Jessup N., 179
CRABTREE
Thomas, 100
CRAGO
John, 101
CRAIG
Samuel, 101
Thomas, 71, 100
William, 103
CREIGHTON
William Jr., 179
CROOKHAM
Mr., 9, 88
George, 89
CROOKHAM continued
George L., 67, 68, 101
116, 135, 144, 166,
180,
CROSSIN
Hugh, 166
Sulphur Spring, 35
CROUCH
John, 102
Joseph, 102, 113, 153,
Joseph Jr., 103
Joseph Sr., 113
CROW
William, 102
CRUMP
George, 160
CULBERTSON
J., 169
Robert, 179
CULP
Cornelius, 120
Jacob, 101
CUNNINGHAM
John J., 178
DAMARIN
C.A.M., 170
DANIELS
Major Ben, 94
DARBY
Reason, 127
William, 71
DARLING FAMILY, 158
DARLING
Aurora, 145
Barsheba, 145
Derrick, 145
Elizabeth C., 145, 15
Girl, 159
Isaac, 158
James H., 10, 103,
134, 142, 145
Robert, 119
Timothy, 81, 145, 146
156
William, 145
DAVIES
Lot, 182
DAVIS
Captain, 71
Captain Richard, 71
Dan D., 52
D.W., 20
Jonas, 60
Levi, 11
Lot, 183
Samuel, 54, 55, 56,
DAWSON
Isaac, 179
James, 71, 73
DEAN
Daniel F., 68, 139
DE CELORON

35, 40
DEHAVEN
Abraham, 101
DELANO
Elijah, 102
DELAY
Rev. Jacob, 103
Jacob, 103, 113,
John, 103, 117, 153
Jonathon, 19, 103

DELAY continued
William, 102
DEMPSEY
Anderson, 169
James, 103, 120
Joseph W., 168
DENNY
Horam, 101
James, 80
DEWEY
Joshua, 58
DICKERSON
John, 99, 155
DICKASON
Reuben, 17
DILLON
Lt., 44
DIXON
Abraham, 100
Eli, 100
Henry, 101
John, 100
Nathan, 101
DONNALLY
Andrew, 100, 113, 114, 115, 120, 121, 122, 128, 130, 132, 181
House, 145
DONNALLY'S TAVERN, 126
DOUGLAS
Honorable Richard, 113
Richard, 115
DOVENET
George, 134
DOWNEY
N., 164
DUNCAN
John, 100, 129
DUNGAN
Honorable Levi, 182
Levi, 164, 183
DUNLAP
James, 116, 179
DUNMORE
Earl of, 42
Governor, 43
Lord, 40, 44, 45
DYER
James, 165
EDMINSTON
William L., 182
EDWARDS
Joseph, 73
Sarah, 73
ELDERKIN
Captain Nino, 71
ELLERTON
Pvt. William, 94
ELLIOTT
Fuller, 180
ELLIS

46
ELLISON
Benjamin, 101
John, 168
EMMIT
James, 50
EMMITT
Mr., 54
ERVIN
ERVIN continued
Robert, 155
ERWIN
Robert, 113
EVANS
Evan I., 181
Gabriel, 40
John, 179
Joshua, 18
Lewis, 36
William J., 182
EXLINE
John, 72
FARLEY
John, 160
Matt, 159, 160,
FARNEY
John, 15, 67
68, 101,
Judge John, 100
FARRAR
James, 172
FAUGHT
Charles, 27
FAUCHER
Abraham M., 141,
Henry May, 141
Jacob Offnere, 141
FEARING
Paul, 67
FIELDS
Colonel, 44
FINLEY

10, 13, 14, 17, 136,
J.B., 90
FINN
John, 173
FITCH
Elisha, 127, 132
133, 144,
FITZGERALD

117
FLEMING
Colonel, 43
FLETCHER
Honorable Joseph, 148
Judge Joseph, 127
Judge, 131
FORDHILL

138
FORD'S HILL, 164
FORD
Preacher, 164
FRANKLIN HOUSE, 156
FRASURE
Andrew, 102
FRAZEE
Andrew, 115
John, 153
FRENCH
A., 157
Abraham, 156
FREYLINGHUYSEN

164
FULTON FURNACE, 146
FULTON
FULTON continued
John A., 116
GALLATIN
Honorable Albert, 74
GEORGE
Mr., 126
John, 101, 113, 115
127, 129, 130, 131, 153
GIBBS

143
Ashley, 129
GIBSON CORNER, THE, 127
GILES
Mr., 74
Charles, 167
GILKESON
Jonathon, 147
GILLASPIE
First Lt. John, 94
John, 101, 103
GILLESPIE
John, 117
Moses, 99, 100, 115, 120,
GILLILAND
Hugh, 101, 111,
GIST

35
Colonel, 73
GIVEN'S HOUSE, 146
GIVEN'S SALT WELL, 145
GIVEN
Sergeant William, 94
GIVENS
Allen, 107
Cynthia, 107
David, 107
George, 107
James H., 107
Jane, 107
John, 107
Judge, 146
Mary, 107
Samuel, 107
Thomas J., 107
Judge William, 103, 121
William, 64, 84, 88, 98, 99, 101, 105, 106, 112, 113, 133, 134, 143, 144, 180,
William Jr., 104, 10
William Sr., 104
GODDARD
George, 25
GOLDSBY
Lt., 44
GOODENOUGH
Cpl. Salmon, 94
Salmon, 101, 115
GRAHAM
James, 100
John, 100, 121, 152
Joseph, 101
GRANT
Henry, 101
GRAY
Joseph, 152
GREEN

GREEN continued
Esquire, 60
Griffin, 57, 58
GROVE
William, 120
GUTHRIE

116
HALE
Benjamin, 100
George W., 147, 155
Henry C., 140
James, 99
John, 99, 100, 114
Moses, 95, 100, 113, 114, 152, 155
Samuel, 117
Samuel A., 101, 103
HALTERMAN BOYS, 36
HALTERMAN
Christopher, 36, 37, 39, 40
Gabriel, 37, 39
Gray, 28
Jacob, 37, 39
HAMER
Thomas L., 163
HAMILTON
General, 164, 165
Robert B., 169
HAND
General, 70
HANK
Professor J.W., 22
HANNA
J.W., 68
R.G., 117
Robert G., 99, 100, 114, 126, 130, 133, 155, 180
HARD
Daniel D.T., 182
HARDING
R., 157
HARMAR

56
HARMON
Henry, 84
HARNESS
Joseph, 67
HARRIS
Daniel, 101, 107, 120, 153
HARRISON MEETING, 163
HARRISON
General, 93
Honorable T.J., 135
Thomas J., 182, 183
W.H., 74
HARTLEY
Isaac, 101
Joseph, 119
Philip, 119
HATTON RESIDENCE, 146
HAWES
Colonel, 71
HAWKINS
HAWKINS continued
Olney, 91, 92
HAYS
Moses, 170
HEGLER
Abraham, 181
HENRY VII, 31
HENSON
Aaron; 15
HEWITT
Pvt. William, 94
William, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 101
William, the Hermit, 49
HIGGINBOTHAM
Charles, 101
Pvt. James, 95
James, 100, 113
John, 101
Cpl. William, 94
William, 101
HIGGINS
A.J., 101
HILDRETH

5, 14, 57, 60, 84, 106
HILL FAMILY, 139
HILL
Cpl. Alexander, 94
Alexander, 101
HIPPEL PLACE, 145
HOFFMAN
Daniel, 127, 128, 133, 135, 144, 147, 148, 150, 158, 169, 180
HOLCOMB
A.T., 181, 182
HOLLAND
Francis, 101, 103, 120, 121
William, 101
HOLLINSHEAD
Daniel, 103
John, 103
HOOBLY
Colonel.
71
HOOVER

28
HORTON
John, 102, 111
HOUSE
George, 180
HOWARD
Anthony, 120
Joseph, 103
Lewis, 100
Robert, 103
HOWE

24
Rachel, 146
Tacy, 140, 146
Ensign William, 94
William, 101, 103, 119
HOWELL
HOWELL continued
Levi, 153
HUGHE'S CAVE, 178
HUGHES
Mrs., 179
Henry, 71
James, 147, 181, 183
T.L., Honorable, 182
HULSE
James, 72
HUMPHREYS
Henry, 99
Morris, 99
HUNSINGER
Mrs. Henry, 16
Mary, 174
Samuel, 174
HURST
Hooper; 133, 146
HURST & JAMES, 134
IRWIN
Robert, 100, 114
IRWIN'S STATION, 144
ISHAM
Chapman, 164
ISHAM HOUSE, 143, 164
JACKSON
General Andrew, 149
JAMES I, 32
JAMES
C.C., 183
JAMES & HURST, 134
JAMES
John, 61, 91, 108, 131, 132, 145, 147, 181, 183
John D., 147
Major John, 60, 101, 127, 155, 156
Julia, 147
Warden, 156
Warden C.C., 101
JENKINS
Azariah, 99, 114
Cyrus, 102
John, 21
Realva, 21
William, 21
William H.C., 102
JETHRO

113
JOHN, APOSTLE, 16
JOHNSON
Basil, 100, 115
Elihu, 181
Elihu, Mrs., 147
James, 100
John, 65, 106, 143
Richard, 101, 111, 127, 132, 144, 163
JOHNSTON
John, 84
JOLLY
William, 117, 130
JONES
R.H., 182
Honorable R.H., 183
KAHN

KAHN continued
Bernard, 182, 183
KARSHNER
David, 181
KAYLOR
Joseph, 181
KEENES

14, 188
KEETON
William, 99
KELLY
James, 160
Jesse, 160
John O., 101
William D., 169
KERR
Joseph, 116, 179
KESSINGER
Mr., 17
William, 16
KIGER
Benjamin, 128
Henry, 144
KIGHT
John, 67, 68
KILOCODERIC
Isaac, 100
KINCAID
Captain, 147
KING

33, 40
Rufus, 32
KING'S SALT WORKS, 184
KINNEY
Coates, 176
Peter, 170
KIRBY
Nathan, 100
KIRK
Nimrod, 120
KITCHEN
B.F., 182
Dr. B.F., 8
Honorable B.F., 183
KITE
John, 103, 117
LACKEY
Charles A., 154
James, 100, 153, 155
James A., 139
LACKEY TAVERN, 155
LACKEYS FARM, 166
LAIRD
J.W., 172
LAKE
Asa, 84, 101, 106, 143, 153
John, 101, 103
Sergeant John, 94
Cpl. Joseph, 94
LAMBERT
Phillip, 144
LANGDON
Elias, 90, 91
LANGHAM
Elias, 179
LARRABEE
Seth, 71
LASALLE

33
LEWIS
General Andrew, 42, 43
Colonel Charles, 43, 44
Colonel, 60
General, 5, 25, 44, 45
James, 167
LLEWELLYN
Samuel, 182
Honorable Samuel, 183
LOFFLAND
Uncle David, 73
LONG
Mrs. Andrew, 147
Benjamin, 99, 100, 114, 155
Christopher, 100, 114, 155
Elias, 143
Elijah, 114
Estella, 155
Felix, 99
Joel, 100, 114, 155
John L., 157
Reuben, 99, 103, 114, 120, 153
LOVE
Charles, 145
LOWRY
Harmon, 66
LUCAS
Robert, 116, 127 144, 181, 183
Senator Robert, 95, 96
LYONS
William, 100
MCBRIDE
John, 113, 153
MCCAIN
Peter, 100
MCCARLEY
A.F., 103
MCCARTHER
Duncan, 179
MCCLENEHAN
Captain, 44
MCCLURE
Samuel, 95, 99, 100, 103, 114, 155
MCCONNELL
William, 115
MCCORT & BROWN, 113
MCCOY
Michael, 142
MCDANIEL
Henry, 144
James, 113, 160
Levi, 159, 160
MCDONALD

55
Colonel John, 50
MCDOUGALL
John, 179
MCDOWELL
John, 170
MCGHEE
H.P., 17
MCGHEE continued
John, 101, 152, 153
MCGOWAN

28
MCKENZIE
John, 160
MCKINNISS HOUSE, 146
MCKINNISS
William, 164
MCKITTERICK

25
MCKITTERICK BROTHERS, 180
MCKITTERICK CORNER, THE, 127
MCKITTERICK FARM, 23
MCKITTERICK
C.C., 139
John Sr., 138
Samuel, 24
MCKITTERICK'S, 27
MCLAUGHLIN
Aaron, 102
MCLEAN
Jeremiah, 179
MCNEAL
Dr., 19
Gabriel, 95, 111, 113, 114
Dr. Gabriel, 115, 136
Surveyor, 127
MCNEEL
Gabriel, 140
MCNUTT
John, 155
MCQUALITY
Electa, 164, 171
Eliza, 164
MCQUALITY HOUSE, 164, 165
MCQUALITY
James, 164, 171
Mary Ann, 164
William, 164
MACKLEY
Davis, 19, 68, 117, 157, 174
MACKEY
Solomon, 160
MACON
John G., 91
MADOC

32
MAIL
James, 119
MALIN
Hugh, 100
MANARY
James, 179
MARKEY
Fifer James, 94
MARTIN CORNER, THE, 127
MARTIN
Courtney, 65
Courtney McIntyre, 66
Eliza, 66
Elizabeth, 66
George, 102
Hugh, 65, 66
James, 65, 101
James Jr., 65

SPENCER continued
Jesse, 91
Samuel S., Esquire, 80
SQUIRES

117, 143
Burgess, 119, 120, 121
STALLINGS
Martin, 165
STANLEY
T.R., 172
STEECE
George, 168
STEELE

165
Jim, 172
M.K., 139
W.H., 139
Mrs. W.H., 140
STEEL'S TANYARD, 143
STEPHENSON
Hiram, 99
James, 16, 98, 102
113, 114, 153
John, 95, 98, 103,
107, 108, 111, 114,
117, 126, 130, 155,
157
John Jr., 98, 100
John S., 99, 170
John Sr., 100
Joshua, 99
Nancy, 66
Samuel, 16, 100, 115
Smith, 16
William, 100, 101, 113,
114
William J., 155
STERNBERGER BUILDING, 147
STERNBERGER
Moses, 164
STERRETT
William, 179
STEVENSON
Robert B., 182
Samuel, 118
STEWART
Daniel, 66
John, 101
STINSON
John, 181
STOCKHAM
John, 101, 117
Rachel, 104
Susan Paine, 104
William, 104
STOKER
David, 100
Michael, 100
STONE
Benjamin F., 91
STORY
Edward, 153
STOTHER
Phillip, 101
STRONG
Captain Jared, 53, 94
Colonel, 143
Jared, 101, 107, 113,
116, 120, 122, 129,
133, 134, 143, 146
STRONG continued
Jared 147, 180
Jared Jr., 146
Jehiel, 146
Stephen, 146, 180
STRONG'S MILL, 26
STROTHER
Phillip, 91
Sergeant Phillip, 94
STUMP
Leonard, 67
SWEARINGEN
Samuel, 179
SWIFT
Colonel Herman, 72
Colonel Thomas, 72
SWYER

28
SWYERS

31
James L., 30
Strawder J., 27
SYLVESTER
Mother, 68
Mrs., 66
SYMMES
John Cleves, 186
TAYLOR
Robert, 102
John S., 165
President, 165
THEVENIN
Nicholas, 167
THOMPSON
B.F., 156
Hannah, 151
Judge John, 105,
112, 126
THONG
Captain Joseph, 72
THORNTON

164
THROCKMORTON
Joseph, 163, 164
THURMAN
Allen G., 163
TIFFIN
Edward, 179
Governor Edward, 81
TRAXLER
Emanuel, 98, 100, 103,
107, 108, 111, 117,
126, 130,
John, 101
Jonathon, 101
Samuel, 101, 103, 113
TRIPP
James, 182
TODD
John, 47
TUPPER
General, 53, 93, 94
General Edward W., 92
VAN BUREN
President, 163
VANCE
Joseph, 67
VAN METER
John I., 181, 183
VAN PELT
M.T., 152
Honorable M.T., 183
VAUGHN
Stephen, 147
VESTER
Edward, 54
VINSON
Cuthbert, 103
WAGNER
General, 71
WAIMAN
Captain Thomas, 72
WALDEN BOY, 139
WALDEN
Jonathon, ---
WALKER
James, 174
WALLACE
John, 100
WALTON
John, 160
William, 160
WARD
Captain, 44
James, 155
Robert, 103
WARE
John, 154
William, 155
WARNECKE
William, 155
WARREN
Rev. C.H., 164
WARREN HOUSE, 146
WASHINGTON
General George, 72
WATSON
David, 101
Jesse, 101, 103
Pvt. Jesse, 94
Joseph, 25, 155
WAYNE
General Anthony, 56,
61, 62
General, 63
WEBB
John, 101
Pleasant, 117
WEEKS
James, 101, 115
WELCH

116
A., 127
Abraham, 101,
103, 108, 113,
119, 120, 121,
128, 131, 143
Sheriff Abraham, 105
112
Sheriff, 127
Sheriff-Elect, 104
WELLS
Absolam, 101, 132
Harvey, 150, 178
Honorable Harvey, 17
WELSH
Mr. A., 126
WESTFALL
Jacob, 152, 172
Rev. Jacob, 164

WHALEY
George, 70
WHITE
Captain Samuel, 27
William, 101
Sheriff William, 141
WHITT
William, 17
WHITTLESEY

22, 24, 90
Charles, 11, 23, 26
WILCOX
Horace, 134
WILDS
Mr., 135
William, 134
WILLIAMS
Abraham J., 179
Alexander, 167
D.W., 54
James O., 168
Peter, 120, 155
William S., Dr., 182
WILLIS
George, 14
WILMORE
Willis C., 160
WILSON

143
Alexander, 101
Captain, 44
Jane, 174
John, 84
Joseph, 174
WINCHESTER
General, 92
WINFOUGH
D.W., 157
Mr., 11
WINKS
James, 153
WISHON
Jacob, 100
WOMELDORF

92
WORTHINGTON
James T., 181
Gov. Thomas, 103
Thomas, 90, 116, 179
WHIPPLE
Levi, 90
WINKS
Joshua, 113
YEOMAN
S.N. Colonel, 178
YERIAN
Daniel, 154
William, 154

SPENCER continued
Jesse, 91
Samuel S., Esquire, 80
SQUIRES

117, 143
Burgess, 119, 120, 121
STALLINGS
Martin, 165
STANLEY
T.R., 172
STEECE
George, 168
STEELE

165
Jim, 172
M.K., 139
W.H., 139
Mrs. W.H., 140
STEEL'S TANYARD, 143
STEPHENSON
Hiram, 99
James, 16, 98, 102
113, 114, 153
John, 95, 98, 103,
107, 108, 111, 114,
117, 126, 130, 155,
157
John Jr., 98, 100
John S., 99, 170
John Sr., 100
Joshua, 99
Nancy, 66
Samuel, 16, 100, 115
Smith, 16
William, 100, 101, 113,
114
William J., 155
STERNBERGER BUILDING, 147
STERNBERGER
Moses, 164
STERRETT
William, 179
STEVENSON
Robert B., 182
Samuel, 118
STEWART
Daniel, 66
John, 101
STINSON
John, 181
STOCKHAM
John, 101, 117
Rachel, 104
Susan Paine, 104
William, 104
STOKER
David, 100
Michael, 100
STONE
Benjamin F., 91
STORY
Edward, 153
STOTHER
Phillip, 101
STRONG
Captain Jared, 53, 94
Colonel, 143
Jared, 101, 107, 113,
116, 120, 122, 129,
133, 134, 143, 146
STRONG continued
Jared 147, 150
Jared Jr., 146
Jehiel, 146
Stephen, 146, 150
STRONG'S MILL, 26
STROTHER
Phillip, 91
Sergeant Phillip, 94
STUMP
Leonard, 67
SWEARINGEN
Samuel, 179
SWIFT
Colonel Herman, 72
Colonel Thomas, 72
SWYER

28
SWYERS

31
James L., 30
Strawder J., 27
SYLVESTER
Mother, 68
Mrs., 66
SYMMES
John Cleves, 186
TAYLOR
Robert, 102
John S., 165
President, 165
THEVENIN
Nicholas, 167
THOMPSON
B.F., 156
Hannah, 151
Judge John, 105,
112, 126
THONG
Captain Joseph, 72
THORNTON

164
THROCKMORTON
Joseph, 163, 164
THURMAN
Allen G., 163
TIFFIN
Edward, 179
Governor Edward, 81
TRAXLER
Emanuel, 98, 100, 103,
107, 108, 111, 117,
126, 130,
John, 101
Jonathon, 101
Samuel, 101, 103, 113
TRIPP
James, 182
TODD
John, 47
TUPPER
General, 53, 93, 94
General Edward W., 92
VAN BUREN
President, 163
VANCE
Joseph, 67
VAN METER
John I., 181, 183
VAN PELT
M.T., 152
Honorable M.T., 1
VAUGHN
Stephen, 147
VESTER
Edward, 54
VINSON
Cuthbert, 103
WAGNER
General, 71
WAIMAN
Captain Thomas, 7
WALDEN BOY, 139
WALDEN
Jonathon, ---
WALKER
James, 174
WALLACE
John, 100
WALTON
John, 160
William, 160
WARD
Captain, 44
James, 155
Robert, 103
WARE
John, 154
William, 155
WARNECKE
William, 155
WARREN
Rev. C.H., 164
WARREN HOUSE, 146
WASHINGTON
General George, 7
WATSON
David, 101
Jesse, 101, 103
Pvt. Jesse, 94
Joseph, 25, 155
WAYNE
General Anthony,
61, 62
General, 63
WEBB
John, 101
Pleasant, 117
WEEKS
James, 101, 115
WELCH

116
A., 127
Abraham, 101,
103, 108, 113,
119, 120, 121,
125, 131, 143
Sheriff Abraham,
112
Sheriff, 127
Sheriff-Elect, 104
WELLS
Absolam, 101, 132
Harvey, 150, 178
Honorable Harvey,
WELSH
Mr. A., 126
WESTFALL
Jacob, 152, 172
Rev. Jacob, 164

WHALEY
George, 70
WHITE
Captain Samuel, 27
William, 101
Sheriff William, 141
WHITT
William, 17
WHITTLESEY

22, 24, 90
Charles, 11, 23, 26
WILCOX
Horace, 134
WILDS
Mr., 135
William, 134
WILLIAMS
Abraham J., 179
Alexander, 167
D.W., 54
James O., 168
Peter, 120, 155
William S., Dr., 182
WILLIS
George, 14
WILMORE
Willis C., 160
WILSON

143
Alexander, 101
Captain, 44
Jane, 174
John, 84
Joseph, 174
WINCHESTER
General, 92
WINFOUGH
D.W., 157
Mr., 11
WINKS
James, 153
WISHON
Jacob, 100
WOMELDORF

92
WORTHINGTON
James T., 181
Gov. Thomas, 103
Thomas, 90, 116, 179
WHIPPLE
Levi, 90
WINKS
Joshua, 113
YEOMAN
S.N. Colonel, 178
YERIAN
Daniel, 154
William, 154